

A  
A  
0  
0  
0  
4  
1  
4  
1  
9  
7  
4





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



## BY THE SAME AUTHOR

I. STUDIES IN MODERN IRISH, PART I. (The Educational Company of Ireland, 1919). SECOND EDITION, REVISED, 1920.

### SOME OPINIONS

"I have read your book with much pleasure, and beg you to accept my best congratulations for having written the first penetrating treatise on Modern Irish Grammar. That is the book that we all wanted most badly."—JULIUS POKORNY, Ph.D., LL.D. (Vienna), Professor in the University of Berlin; Editor of the *Zeitschrift für Celtische Philologie*.

"It cannot fail to well repay any study expended on it, and we are confident that its influence will be speedily signalised by a large increase in the numbers of accurate speakers and writers of Irish."—T. de B. in *The Irish School Weekly*.

"Here is a book that will receive a hearty welcome from all earnest students of Irish, and will provide the teacher with material that hitherto has been wanting."—"P" in *Nationality*.

"Beirpar as rúil le feabhar móir a b'ól ar labhairt 7 ar rísiúbað na Saeóitise, mar leabhar ir ead é a tairibéiró so móir do'n té léisrú é, pé 'ca Saeóits maic a beir éana aise, nó san a beir."—C. Ó. M. in "Páinne an Lae."

"These studies . . . form absolutely the best treatise on Modern Irish that has yet appeared."—"L. Ó R." in *Irish Independent*.

"His treatment of the verb *ir* is a most valuable piece of research work . . . By his thorough investigation of this one aspect of Irish construction alone (the verb *ir*), Father O'Nolan has made all students and writers of Irish his debtor, for he has provided them with a logical explanation for all the various usages of this most complicated verb."—"S. O C." in *The Freeman's Journal*.

"This invaluable book will demonstrate to all competent readers that Irish as a basis of education will be the most valuable engine for mind-forming that our education can find . . . In this book modern Irish begins to receive that scientific treatment it has long needed, and it is at last treated in a way that brings out its dignity as a highly philosophic language and priceless literary medium and educational instrument."—"A. de B." in *The Sunday Independent*.

"For those desirous of obtaining a thorough grasp of the Irish language, these studies are simply a necessity. To all such, our advice is: Get this book, study it, master it."—"J. R." in *Studies*.

"The chapter on the verb *ir* is undoubtedly the most elucidating and informative discussion yet published."—*The Evening Herald*.

II. KEY TO THE EXERCISES IN "STUDIES IN MODERN IRISH," PART I  
(The Educational Company of Ireland, 1920).

III. STUDIES IN MODERN IRISH, PART II.—CONTINUOUS PROSE  
COMPOSITION (The Educational Company of Ireland, 1920).

"Ir iongantach an cúirann atá déanta ag an Acair Gearóid Ó Nualláin de éiríneas cainte 7 de éora cainte na nDeafúnach."—"Lúg mac Céin" in *The Cork Examiner*.

"Father O'Nolan proves that, as a literary language, Irish is as full of vitality and splendour as any in the world."—*The Herald*.

"He has taken some of the most noted passages in the English language, and not only guided the student along the best lines, but has given his own rendering, which is, in some cases, remarkable and ingenious."—*Ibid*.

"We unreservedly recommend a perusal of this work to teachers of Middle and Senior Grades, and of University classes."—*The Irish School Weekly*.

"Ní haváin go bhfuil an Ghaedhilg go h-ana-mhaith ar fad, ach tá míniú i dteannta gach píosa ar canahaobh gur mar seo agus nach mar siúd a haistrightar an rud so agus an rud úd."—"L. Ó R." in *The Irish Independent*.

"Ba chóir do gach scríbhneoir Gaedhilge stuideár a dhéanamh air, pé acu sa Ghaedhealtacht nó sa Ghalldacht a rugadh, agus a tógadh é."—TADHG Ó CIANAIN.

**Introduction to  
Studies in Modern Irish**





# Introduction to Studies in Modern Irish

A Handbook for Teachers  
and Beginners

BY THE  
REV. GERALD O'NOLAN, M.A.

Professor of Irish  
St. Patrick's College, Maynooth;  
Head-Master  
The Munster Training College, Ballingeary,  
Co. Cork



THE EDUCATIONAL COMPANY OF IRELAND  
LIMITED

## INTRODUCTION

WHILE the lessons in this book are primarily intended to help the Teacher who is struggling with the difficulties of the Direct Method, they can at the same time be used by private students. For the benefit of the latter a Vocabulary and a Key to the Exercises have been provided, but the Notes on Method and Grammar are meant chiefly for teachers. From over twenty years' experience of teachers and teaching, I have come to the conclusion that some such assistance is needed. The Direct Method has its limitations, and I am convinced that without translation from English into Irish, it cannot impart that precision and accuracy which are essential for a true education. On the other hand, such translation—when judiciously handled—in no way interferes with progress in the Direct Method. On the contrary, I have found the practice a most useful and interesting variation in the ordinary class routine.

It need hardly be added that scientific and regular drill in Phonetics should precede, or at least go on concomitantly with, these lessons. The idea of allowing pupils to form their own phonetic "systems" can lead only to confusion and the corruption of the spoken language.

SEARÓID Ó nuatláim.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

LESSON	PAGE
I. Classification Sentences with $\iota\pi$ (Indefinite Predicate) . . . . .	11-12
Notes on Method and Grammar . . . . .	12-13
Exercises 1-4 . . . . .	16
II. Feminine Nouns and Pronouns with $\iota\pi$ (Indef. Predicate) . . . . .	17
Notes on Method and Grammar . . . . .	17
Exx. 5-8 . . . . .	17-18
III. The Verb $\iota\pi$ with Definite Predicates . . . . .	18-19
Notes on Method and Grammar . . . . .	19-21
Exx. 9-12 . . . . .	21-22
IV. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ , $\eta\mu\iota$ , $\pi\alpha\upsilon\lambda\iota$ , with Prepositions, etc. . . . .	22-24
Notes . . . . .	24-25
Exx. 13-17 . . . . .	25-26
V. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ , with Prepositions and Adverbs (continued). . . . .	27
Exx. 18-19 . . . . .	27-28
VI. Sing. Pres. Tense of $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ , $\mu\eta\pi\epsilon$ , $\tau\upsilon\pi\alpha$ , etc. . . . .	28-29
Notes and Exx. 20-21 . . . . .	29-30
VII. $\alpha\varsigma\alpha\mu\text{-}\tau\alpha$ , $\rho\acute{o}\mu\text{-}\tau\alpha$ , etc. (with Notes on Method, etc.) . . . . .	31
Exx. 22-23 . . . . .	32-33
VIII. The Cardinal Numerals . . . . .	33
Notes . . . . .	34
IX. Counting Objects. Nom. pl. of Nouns (with Notes) . . . . .	34-36
X. The Ordinals (with Notes) . . . . .	36-37
XI. $\iota\pi\omicron\upsilon$ , $\iota\pi\omicron\acute{\epsilon}$ , $\iota\mu\beta\acute{\alpha}\iota\mu\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ , Past and Fut. of $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ (with Notes) . . . . .	38
Ex. 24 . . . . .	38-39
XII. $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\tau\ \iota\acute{\alpha}\ \eta\alpha\ \sigma\epsilon\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\tau\mu\alpha\iota\eta$ , etc. (with Notes) . . . . .	39-40
Exx. 25-26 . . . . .	41
XIII. Further expressions of date (with Notes). . . . .	41-43
Exx. 27-28 . . . . .	43-44
XIV. A Story (with Notes on Method) . . . . .	44-45
XV. Questions on Story . . . . .	45-46
Ex. 29 . . . . .	46
XVI. Same Story (Future Tense) . . . . .	46
XVII. Questions on preceding (with Ex. 30) . . . . .	47
XVIII. Same Story (Habitual Present) . . . . .	47-48
XIX. Questions on preceding (with Ex. 31) . . . . .	48
XX. Further expressions of time. The Seasons (Ex. 32) . . . . .	49-50

LESSON	PAGE
XXI. Same Story [1st (and 2nd) Person Sg.] . . .	51
XXII. Questions (Ex. 33) . . .	51-52
XXIII. " (Ex. 34) . . .	52
XXIV. Same Story [2nd (and 1st) Person Sg.] . . .	52-53
XXV. " " (Impt. Indic.) . . .	53
XXVI. Questions on preceding . . .	53
Ex. 35 . . .	54
XXVII. Same Story [Imp. Ind. 1st (and 2nd) Pers. Sg.] .	54
XXVIII. Questions on preceding (Ex. 36) . . .	54-55
XXIX. Further Questions (Ex. 37) . . .	55
XXX. Same Story [2nd (and 1st) Pers. Sg.] . . .	55-56
XXXI. Gen. Sg. 1st Declension (with Notes) . . .	56-57
Ex. 38 . . .	57
XXXII. Dat. Sg. 1st Declension (with Notes) . . .	57-58
XXXIII. Gen. Sg. 2nd " ( " Ex. 39) . . .	58-59
XXXIV. Dat. Sg. 2nd " ( " Notes) . . .	59-60
XXXV. Gen. Sg. 3rd " ( " Ex. 40 and Notes) .	60-61
XXXVI. Dat. Sg. 3rd " . . .	61-62
XXXVII. Gen. Sg. 4th " ( " Notes and Ex. 41) .	62-63
XXXVIII. Gen. Sg. 5th " ( " Ex. 42) . . .	63-64
Notes on 5th Declension—Summary . . .	64
XXXIX. Nom. Pl. (All Declensions), Ex. 43 . . .	64-66
XL. Gen. Pl. (All Declensions) . . .	66
XLI. Dat. and Voc. Pl. (All Declensions) . . .	66-68
Summary of Plural Declensions . . .	67
XLII. Declension of Adjectives . . .	68
Summary . . .	69
XLIII. Comparison of Adjectives . . .	68-70
Notes and Ex. 44 . . .	70-72
XLIV. Gen. Sg. of Personal Pronouns (with Notes) .	72-73
XLV. Nom. and Acc. Pl. of Personal Prons. (Ex. 45) .	73-74
XLVI. Gen. Pl. " " " . . .	74
XLVII. Dat. Sg. and Pl. " " " . . .	74-76
XLVIII. Imper. Mood and Verbal Noun (with Notes and Ex. 46) . . .	77-79
XLIX. Plural of Past Tense . . .	79-80
L. Plural of Fut. Tense . . .	80
LI. " " Pres. Tense . . .	81
LII. " " Impt. Tense . . .	82
LIII. Conditional (3rd Sg.) . . .	83
LIV. " (1st Sg.) . . .	83
LV. " (2nd Sg.) . . .	84
LVI. " (1st Pl.) . . .	84
LVII. " (2nd Pl.) . . .	85
LVIII. " (3rd Pl.) . . .	85
LIX. Imperative (3rd Sg.) . . .	86
LX. " (1st Pl.) . . .	86
LXI. " (2nd Pl.) . . .	87
LXII. " (3rd Pl.) . . .	87
Ex. 47 . . .	87-88

LESSON		PAGE
LXIII.	Subjunctive (Pres. tense) with Notes . . .	88-89
LXIV.	"    (Past tense) . . .	89-91
	Ex. 48 . . .	91
LXV.	Autonomous Forms—Past tense . . .	91-92
LXVI.	"    "    Fut. tense . . .	92
LXVII.	"    "    Pres. Habitual (Imper. Subj.) . . .	92-93
LXVIII.	"    "    Imperfect . . .	93
LXIX.	"    "    Past Subj. and Conditional . . .	93
	Ex. 49 . . .	94
LXX.	The Verb <i>ćim</i> —Pres. Indic. . .	94-95
LXXI.	The Verb <i>ćim</i> —Past. Indic. . .	95-96
LXXII.	"    "    Fut. " . . .	96-97
	Ex. 50 . . .	97
LXXIII.	"    "    Impft. Ind. and Past Subj. . .	97-98
LXXIV.	"    "    Conditional . . .	98-99
	Ex. 51 . . .	99-100
LXXV.	"    "    Autonomous Forms . . .	100
	Ex. 52 . . .	100
LXXVI.	"    " <i>veipum</i> Pres. Ind. and Oratio Obliqua . . .	101
LXXVII.	"    "    Past Ind. . .	101-102
LXXVIII.	"    "    Fut. Ind. . .	102-103
	Ex. 53 . . .	103
LXXIX.	"    "    Conditional . . .	104
LXXX.	"    "    Impf. Ind. and Past Subj. . .	104
	Ex. 54 . . .	104-105
LXXXI.	"    "    Autonomous Forms . . .	105
	Ex. 55 . . .	106
LXXXII.	"    " <i>vo ðeipum (tuḡaim)</i> , Pres. Ind. . .	106
LXXXIII.	"    "    "    "    Past Ind. . .	107
	Ex. 56 . . .	107
LXXXIV.	"    "    "    "    Fut. Ind. (Ex 57) . . .	108
LXXXV.	"    "    "    "    Imp. Ind. and Past Subj. . .	108-109
	Ex. 58 . . .	109
LXXXVI.	"    "    "    "    Conditional (Ex. 59) . . .	109-110
LXXXVII.	"    "    "    "    Autonomous (Ex. 60) . . .	110-111
LXXXVIII.	The Verb <i>beipum</i> (Exx. 61-65) . . .	111
LXXXIX.	"    " <i>ṣaḡaim</i> (Exx. 66-70) . . .	112
XC.	"    " <i>vo ṣeipum</i> (Exx. 71-75) . . .	112-113
XCI.	"    "    "    Autonomous . . .	113
XCII.	"    " <i>cloipum</i> (with Ex. 76) . . .	114
XCIII.	Imper. Mood and Vb. Noun of Vbs. in Lessons 70-92 (Ex. 77) . . .	114-115
XCIV.	Some Idioms with the Verb <i>ip</i> , (Exx. 78-81). . .	115-116
XCV.	Points of Compass—Direction (Exx. 82-84). . .	117-119
XCVI.	Relationship (Exx. 85-88) . . .	120-124

LESSON		PAGE
XCVII.	ῑῑῑῑ, ḁḁḁḁ, ḁḁḁḁ, ḁḁḁḁḁḁḁ (Ex. 89) .	124-125
XCVIII.	Uses of the Preposition ḁḁ (Exx. 90-91) .	125-126
XCIX.	" " " ḁḁ (Exx. 92-93) .	127
C.	" " " ḁḁḁ (Ex. 94) .	128
CI.	" " " ḁḁ (Ex. 95) .	128-129
CII.	" " " ḁḁ (Exx. 96-97) .	129-130
CIII.	" " " ḁḁ (Exx. 98-99) .	130-131
CIV.	" " " ḁḁ (Exx. 100-101) .	132-133
CV.	" " " ḁḁ (Ex. 102) .	133-134
CVI.	" " " ḁḁ (Ex. 103) .	134
CVII.	" " Prepositions ḁḁḁ, ḁḁḁ (Ex. 104) .	135
CVIII.	Direct Relative Particles (Exx. 105-106) .	135-137
CIX.	The Oblique Relatives (Exx. 107-109) .	137-139
CX.	Negative and Compound Relatives (Exx. 110-111) .	139-140
CXI.	Double Relative Construction (Ex. 112) .	140-141
CXII.	Relative in Compar. and Superl. Clauses (Ex. 113) .	141-142
CXIII.	Interrogative and Relative (Ex. 114) .	142-143
CXIV.	ḁḁḁḁḁḁ (Notes and Ex. 115) .	143-144
CXV.	" (Ex. 116) .	144-145
CXVI.	" (Ex. 117) .	145-146
CXVII.	" (Ex. 118) .	146
CXVIII.	" (Ex. 119) .	146-147
CXIX.	" (Ex. 120) .	147-148
CXX.	" (Ex. 121) .	148
	Key to the Exercises .	149-176
	Vocabulary :	
	English-Irish .	177-181
	Irish-English .	182-192

# Introduction to Studies in Modern Irish

## LESSON I

(Masculine Nouns and Pronouns with the verb *is*. Indefinite Predicate. Classification Sentences.)

### VOCABULARY

*is*=is (am, art, are). This is the verb *to be* used in describing, in a general way (as in Lessons I and II), *what* a person, place, or thing is. *E.g.* John is *a man*, Sile is *a woman*, that is *a book*, Belfast is *a city*. This *description* (the predicate) must either be placed *immediately after is*; or if placed first (when emphasis is intended), *the pronoun ead must be inserted after is*. *E.g.* *is leabhar é* (it is a book)—without any emphasis; but *leabhar is ead é* (it is a *book*—not a pen, pencil, or anything else suggested).

*leabhar*=book, a<sup>1</sup> book

*boird*=box, a box

*peann*=pen, a pen

*bord*=table, a table

*peann-luairde*=pencil, a pencil

*luairde*=match, a match

*portán*=purse, a purse

*Cad*=what? *rud*=thing, a thing; *an*=the (definite article); *é*=it (masc.) he; *é sin*=that (pronoun, masc.): *ead*=the pronoun which takes the place of an indefinite predicate.

*Ní*<sup>2</sup>=not; *ná*=nor; *ní . . . ná*=neither . . . nor.  
*Cia'cu*=which (where an alternative is offered)? whether?  
*Nó*=or. *Ac*=but. *An*<sup>2</sup>=interrogative particle.

<sup>1</sup> There is no indefinite article in Irish.

<sup>2</sup> The verb *is* is not expressed after these particles. But after *ní*, when the predicate begins with a vowel, it appears as *h-*.

## LESSON I

(To be taught according to the Direct Method.)

- I. Cáo é an fuo é rin? Ir leabhar é.
- II. An leabhar é rin? 'S ead.
- III. An leabhar é rin? Ni h-ead; peann ir ead é.
- IV. Cía'cu leabhar nó peann é rin? Peann ir ead é.
- V. Cía'cu leabhar nó peann é rin? Ni leabhar ná peann é, ac lapán.

Salutations, etc., to be taught orally, and used as occasion requires:—

1. Dia 'r Muire duit (óib).
2. Dia 'r Muire duit (óib) ir pádraig.
3. Slán astat (astatib).
4. Slán leat (uib).

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. Note that the teacher in this lesson should have *several* books, pens, pencils, etc., before him. Cáo é an fuo é rin? is the proper form of question—not Cáo é rin? The subject is—an fuo é rin—which means “the class of thing which that object belongs to.” Do not say, in the answer to this first question—leabhar ir ead é. That is misplaced emphasis—a *linguistic snarl*. The civil, simple question, free from all implied suggestion, demands a civil, simple answer. Contrast the answer to question III (which implies a possible untruth). Yet I have frequently heard the emphatic answer given to the first question, and the unemphatic to the third! Avoid carefully the (at this stage) awful monstrosity—**is é sin an leabhar**.

II. Observe the answer to question II. Nouns should not be unnecessarily and inelegantly repeated. There must always be some reason for repetition. When there is none, a pronoun should take the place of the noun (ead, if the noun is predicate of the verb ir, and *indefinite*). The answer, frequently given—ir leabhar é—has not a single word correct. Ir is wrong, because in such an answer it is always stressed, and it never should be stressed; leabhar is wrong, because it is an inelegant and unmeaning repetition of the noun; é is



wrong, because in such circumstances the *subject* is understood. This is a very common fault with teachers, and, as a result, with their pupils, in conversation. Inspectors have sometimes put the teachers wrong here, on the ground that the pupil must be taught to answer with *a complete sentence*! Both forms of answer are complete sentences—the only difference being that 'r eao is correct, while the Inspector's form is absolutely wrong and unjustifiable from start to finish. The answer—1r teabair é rin—is still worse, as it contains the further unjustifiable repetition of the word *sin*.

III. *Teach* the meaning of ní. (See remarks under Addenda, (a).) Do not use the *unemphatic* answer. Do not repeat the noun of the question.

IV. Note the emphatic form of the answer. The reason is that the question insinuates the possibility of either alternative. Do not, in the question, mechanically place the name of the actual object first. Leave something to the intelligence of the pupil

V. Instead of ac tairán, one may of course say tairán ir eao é. But ac is useful, and a variety.

#### ADDENDA

(a) There should be interconnection between the questions. For instance, in passing from 1st to 2nd question, do *not* proceed as follows: Cao é an puo é rin? 1r teabair é (1st). Then, An peann é rin? 'Seao (2nd). Here there would be a break in thought which the pupil should not be asked to bridge. Instead of taking up the pen, the teacher should take up another (not the same), *book*, and put the 2nd question concerning *it*. So the passage from II to III should be easy and natural. There should be no *jumping*. I have repeatedly seen it done as follows (the *wrong* method): An teabair é rin? 'Seao. An peann é rin? 'Seao. An peann-tuaroe é rin? 'Seao (II). Then (III), An teabair é rin? Ni heao, peann ir eao é. The *right* method is:—

An teabair é rin? 'Seao.

An peann é rin? 'Seao.

An peann-tuaroe é rin? 'Seao

" " " "

" " " "

} Three different pencils

And then (holding up another *kind* of object): An peann-tuairde é rím? Ní headó, teabair ir eadó é. This at once makes for *continuity* in the lesson, and ensures that the meaning of ní is quite plain. Similarly with the other questions. The intelligent teacher will always aim at having a rational connection between them. This will render the lesson not only easier for the teacher, but more intelligible and more interesting to the pupil.

(b) Observe carefully the distinction between emphatic and unemphatic forms. English (outside poetry) depends mainly on *voice* emphasis—the emphasis of tone. This is not enough in Irish. Irish expresses emphasis in *three* ways (sometimes, but not always, combined):—

1°. The emphasis of *tone*. But note that it frequently differs from English. For instance, in answer to the question: “Is that a book?” one may say “It *is*” (with emphasis on the verb). Irish never<sup>1</sup> allows the verb ir to be stressed; it is the *predicate* eadó which, in the above answer, receives the stress in Irish—ir eadó.

2°. The emphasis of *form*—míre (as opposed to mé), turá (compared with tú), mo teabair-rá, do éabair-ré, etc.

3°. The emphasis of *position* (really a sort of emphasis of *form*, applied, however, not to the individual word, but to the sentence or clause). E.g. teabair ir eadó é. In such a sentence as—tóm-rá ir eadó ir ceart é déanam, we have all three—emphasis of *form*, emphasis of *position*, emphasis of *tone*. Irish is being ruined, and vicious habits of thought and expression are being fostered in the teacher, and taught to the pupil, owing to the neglect of this all-important point.

(c) The verb “ir” is not in itself a predicate. This is shown clearly: 1°. By the fact that it is never stressed. The whole

<sup>1</sup> The stress which it receives in such expressions as níom b'eadó is only accidental. The one solitary instance which I have noticed in the speech of the people in úib Laoisair is ba neam-śáó ran, pronounced bana-śáó ran. This is quite abnormal. It is conceivable, however that it stands for b'ana-śáó ran (used satirically) and not ba neam-śáó ran—in which case there would be nothing abnormal in the pronunciation.

complex construction of “*í*” sentences arises out of this fundamental fact. The stress falls on *the predicate*, and the predicate *must immediately follow* the unstressed “*í*”; or, *if not (and the needs of the language very often preclude its being placed there)*, a pronoun (*eáð*, when the predicate is indefinite, *é* or *íáð*, ordinarily,<sup>1</sup> when it is definite) must be inserted to take its place. Watch this point very carefully. It is the key to all the intricacies of “*í*” construction. 2°. By the fact that “*í*” can never stand alone, whereas any other verb<sup>2</sup> in the language can, because every other verb in the language is a predicate, or part-predicate in itself.

(d) It is useless, and foolish, to lay down a fixed time-limit for the teaching of such a lesson. The time required depends on so many circumstances that it is only the individual teacher—who knows *himself* and *his pupils*, and *the actual state of his and their physical and mental energies*—that can decide the point.

(e) It is not absolutely true to say that the predicate is always more strongly stressed than the subject. *E.g.* when we have *the same predicate*, but *different subjects*, in two successive questions or statements, the second subject, by reason of the implied *contrast* with the first subject, will receive more stress than the predicate—*An leabhar é ím?* ‘Seáð. *An leabhar é Sínn?* ‘Seáð.

(f) Words like *páipéar*, *caite*, are not suitable for use in this lesson (or Lesson II). They are properly words of *material*. To have them on a par with *leabhar*, *peann*, etc., we should have to say *blúipe páipéir*, *blúipe caite*.

(g) The teacher should note the construction of all sentences as they occur. Especially questions I and IV (Lesson I). In question I, as already remarked, the subject is “*an rúó é ím*,” which means “*the sort of thing that that object is*.” The predicate is “*caó*,” and the pronoun “*é*” stands proleptically for the *subject*.

The *verb* is understood. In question IV the subject is *é ím*. *Cia* is the fundamental word of the predicate, but the

<sup>1</sup> See *Studies in Modern Irish*. Part I, pp. 44-47.

<sup>2</sup> With the natural exception of certain defective verbs like *ar*, *úar*.

prepositional pronoun *acu* is joined to it, and as *acu* stands proleptically for the alternative—*leabair nó peann*—the whole predicate is *cia'cu leabair nó peann*. In *cia* and *eao* questions, these words *invariably* constitute the predicate, or the fundamental part of the predicate.

### Exercise I

(*é* *rim*=that.      *é* *reo*=this.)

(*Illustrate the meaning of the following sentences by reference to the objects in question. Then change the predicate in each case, and illustrate the new meaning in the same way.*)

1°. *Cao é an puó é rim?* 1r *leabair é*. 2°. *An leabair é rim?* Ní *heao*, *larán* 1r *eao é*. 3°. *Cia'cu bopca nó rparán é reo?* *Sparán* 1r *eao é*. 4°. *Cia'cu leabair nó larán é rim?* Ní *leabair ná larán é*, *ac peann*. 5°. *An peann é rim?* 'Seao. 6°. *An bopca é reo?* Ní *n-eao*, *ac bópu*.

### Exercise II

*Translate the above sentences, and the new ones you have formed, into English.*

### Exercise III

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. This is not a pen, it is a pencil. 2°. Is that a pencil? Yes. Is this? No. 3°. What is it? A book. 4°. Is that a book? No, but a box. 5°. Whether is this a box or a purse? It's a purse. 6°. This is a match, <sup>2</sup> is it? <sup>3</sup> Yes.

### Exercise IV

*Illustrate the meaning of the Irish of Exercise III by reference to the objects in question.*

<sup>1</sup> *Cao é an puó é?* Don't use *é* *sin* or *é* *seo* twice of the same object in two successive questions. <sup>2</sup> Emphatic position. <sup>3</sup> *An eao?*

## LESSON II

(Feminine Nouns and Pronouns with the verb *ír*. Indefinite Predicate. Classification Sentences.)

## VOCABULARY

*Sgílling*=a shilling; *leat-pínginn*=a halfpenny; *pínginn*=a penny; *caṭaoir*=a chair; *eoṭair*=a key. *i*=it (feminine), she; *í rín*=that (referring to feminine noun).

- I. *Cao é an ruo í rín?* *Ír pínginn í.*
- II. *An pínginn í rín?* *'Sead.*
- III. *An pínginn í rín?* *Ní h-ead, rílling ír ead í.*
- IV. *Cia'cu pínginn nó rílling í rín?* *Sgílling ír ead í.*
- V. *Cia'cu pínginn nó rílling í rín?* *Ní pínginn ná rílling í, ac leat-pínginn.*

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. Read carefully the notes on Lesson I. The same principles apply here. The question *Cao í an ruo í rín?* is incorrect. The first pronoun (*i*) refers directly *not* to the object whose name is feminine (pointed out by *í rín*), but to *an ruo*. See analysis of questions, p. 15. It has been questioned whether one should not say *Cao é an ruo é rín?* even when the name of the object pointed out is feminine, on the ground that the pupil does not yet know the name of the object. But the teacher *does*, and as his aim is to familiarise the pupil with the correspondence between feminine pronoun and feminine noun, *í rín* should undoubtedly be used. It would be quite different if neither teacher nor pupil knew the name of the object. Then, one should have to use *é rín*.

## Exercise V

(Illustrate the meaning of the following sentences by reference to the objects in question. Then change the predicate in each case, and illustrate the new meaning in the same way.)

- 1°. *Cao é an ruo í rín?* *Ír caṭaoir í.* 2°. *An caṭaoir é<sup>1</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> The gender of the Subject pronoun is determined, of course, by the gender of the corresponding noun, not by the gender of the Predicate noun.

rim? Ní h-eaó, bóro ir eaó é. 3°. Cía'cu pinginn nó leat-pinginn í reo? Pinginn ir eaó í. 4°. Cía'cu eócair nó peann é rim? Ní h-eócair ná peann é, ac peann-luathé. 5°. An peann-luathé í reo? Ní h-eaó, ac eócair. 6°. Eócair ir eaó í, an eaó? 'Seao

### Exercise VI

*Translate the above sentences, and the new ones you have formed, into English.*

### Exercise VII

( $\mu\alpha\sigma\iota(m)$ =a sixpence; leat- $\mu\alpha\sigma\iota(m)$ =a threepenny piece)  
*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. This is not a penny, it's a halfpenny. 2°. Is that a halfpenny? Yes. Is this? No. 3°. What is it? It's a shilling.<sup>1</sup> 4°. Is that a shilling? No, but a sixpence. 5°. Whether is this a sixpence or a shilling? It's a shilling. 6°. This is a threepenny piece, is it? Yes.

### Exercise VIII

*Illustrate the meaning of the Irish of Exercise VII by reference to the objects in question.*

## LESSON III

*(The Verb ir with definite Predicates.)*

### VOCABULARY

An=the (definite article, m. and f. sing. Nominative in this lesson): cárta=a card; an cárta=*the* card (definite); bán=white; dub=black; donn=brown; dearg=red; buíde=yellow; gorm=blue; grá=grey; uaine=green (artificial green; grá=natural green); ribín=ribbon; clár-dub=blackboard; cat=cat; capall=horse.

Seán ó Catáin's "Colour-Cards" may be used conveniently for this lesson. A picture can be used for cat, capall.

The attributive adjective is, in Irish, generally placed after the noun—cárta bán, cárta dub.

<sup>1</sup> Emphatic position, because of the previous question which insinuated that it was a halfpenny.

Before introducing the definite predicate, it will be useful to go through the forms of Lesson I, using *cárta*, *cárta dub*, etc. Then—

- I. *Cia'cu cárta é rin ? Sé an cárta dub é.*
- II. (a) *An é rin an cárta dub ? 'Sé.*  
 (b) *An é an cárta dub é rin ? 'Sé.*
- III. (a) *An é rin an cárta dub ? ní hé ; sin é é.*  
 (b) *An é an cárta dub é rin ? ní hé ; ac an cárta dub.*
- IV. *Cia'cu an cárta dub nó an cárta bán é rin ? Sé an cárta dub é.*
- V. *Cia'cu an cárta dub nó an cárta bán é rin ? ní hé an cárta dub ná an cárta bán é, ac an cárta dub.*

#### NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

(There should be *only one* card, ribbon, cat, horse, etc., of any particular colour before the class. Cf. Lessons I and II, in which it is essential that there should be *several* objects of the same species. In these Lessons (I and II) there was question of *specific agreement*. In Lesson III there is question of *individual differences*.)

I. *Cia'cu cárta é rin ?* is the proper form of question here—not *Cao é an cárta é rin ?* The former is better suited to elicit the *definite* answer—the black card, as distinguished from the white one, etc. Notice that the only reason why we do not say, in the answer, *Is é an cárta dub é sin ?* is the same reason which forbids the use of *Sin* in the answer to question I of Lessons I and II. We *should* say, *Is é an cárta dub é rin*, if we were referring to that object for the first time (either absolutely, or after referring to something else), and asserting that it *is* the black card (and not the white one, for instance). *Sin é an cárta dub* would be an incorrect answer to this first question, because this answer implies that *I was looking for AN CÁRTA DUB* (which is the *subject* of the statement), and that it is now being pointed out to me (*rin é* is *predicate*). Yet this is the answer frequently given by teachers—the result being confusion and want of precision. The difference is brought out more clearly in questions II and III.

II. Note carefully the difference in meaning between II (a) and II (b). In II (a) I am talking of *an cáirta túb* (the Subject), and wish to know am I right in pointing it out as the one denoted by *é rin* (the Predicate). In II (b) I am talking of the object pointed out by *é rin* (the Subject), and asking am I right in assigning its colour as (*an cáirta túb*) (the Predicate). The words *é rin* and *an cáirta túb* denote two quite different aspects of the object in question. I may think and speak of the object under either aspect, and the formal meaning of my question or statement will vary accordingly. There is a great deal of looseness prevalent in the use of *é rin* in such sentences. These beautiful distinctions should be carefully attended to. The point is further illustrated in the answers to question III. Question II (a) should, of course, be introduced *naturally*. It may be done as follows: *Cia'cu cáirta é rin?* 'Sé *an cáirta túb é*. *Cia'cu capall é rin?* Sé *an capall túb é*. Then—*An é rin an cáirta túb?* Sé *An é rin an capall túb?* Sé. So, with II (b). Begin thus—*Cia'cu cáirta é rin?* *An é an cáirta bán é?* Sé. Then—*An é an cáirta túb é rin?* Sé.

III. In III (a) the answer—*ní hé, ac an cáirta bán*—would be illogical. That is not what I wanted to know when I put the question. I have no interest in the colour of the card pointed out (*é rin* is *Predicate*) *except in so far as it may possibly be the black one* (*an cáirta túb* is Subject). If it is not the black one, then I don't care what colour it is—all I want to know is, where *is* the black one? The true answer, therefore, is—*ní hé, sin é é*. On the other hand, in III (b), *all my interest* is in the colour of the card pointed out (*é rin* is Subject), and *not at all* in the *black* card, except in so far as this may possibly be what I want; if it is not, then all I want to know is, what *is* the colour of the card pointed out. The true answer here is—*ní hé, ac an cáirta bán*. Or we might say *ir é an cáirta bán é*. In reference to this, notice that we might have expected an emphatic answer (as in the answers to question III, Lessons I and II), which would be *An cáirta bán ir é é*. This, however, is not common, so perhaps the form with *ac* is the more convenient one to use here. *An cáirta bán ir ead é* is a monstrosity which is often heard, and sometimes even seen in print!



iv. Here also the unemphatic *í é an cáirta túb é* is usual, instead of the emphatic *An cáirta túb í é é*.

Contrast the answers *í é, í easó ; ní hé, ní heasó*. Notice the first pronoun *é* in the answers to questions I and IV, and in questions II (b) and III (b). This pronoun was not necessary in Old Irish (though it sometimes occurs), because *without it* the predicate was joined immediately to the verb, and the essentials for predication were complete. For the explanation of its use in Modern Irish, see *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, p. 15. The student should now be exercised in all three lessons, being required sometimes to give the definite, and sometimes the indefinite answer, according to the form of the question. Thorough drill in this is essential.

### Exercise IX

*(Illustrate the meaning of the following sentences by reference to the objects in question. Then change the Predicate in each case, and illustrate the new meaning in the same way.)*

1°. *An cáirta é ím ? 'Séasó.* 2°. *Cia'cu cáirta é ? <sup>1</sup> Sé an cáirta <sup>2</sup> sóim é.* 3°. *An é an cáirta sóim é reo ? Ní hé, ac an cáirta slar.* 4°. *An é reo an cáirta sóim ? Sé.* 5°. *An é reo é ? Ní hé, ím é é.* 6°. *Cia'cu an capall túb nó an capall bán é ím ? Sé an capall bán é.* 7°. *Cia'cu an íubín deap̃s nó an íubín bur̃de é reo ? Ní hé an íubín deap̃s ná an íubín bur̃de é, ac an íubín sóim.*

### Exercise X

*Translate the above sentences, and the new ones you have formed, into English*

### Exercise XI

*Translate into Irish :—*

1°. Which book is this ? It's neither the black nor the

<sup>1</sup> Notice again that we must not say *é sin* here, as we are still referring to the same object already pointed out, and distinguished from all others, by the *é sin* of question 1. <sup>2</sup> The repetition of the noun *cáirta* is justified here by the addition of *sóim*. *Cáirta* and *cáirta sóim* are really different terms. In actual speech *ceann sóim* is frequently used instead.

green one,<sup>1</sup> but the blue. 2°. Is that the black horse? No, this is it. 3°. Is this the white horse? No, it's the black cat. 4°. Is this a cat? Yes. 5°. Which cat is it? It's neither the black nor the white one,<sup>1</sup> but the brown one.<sup>1</sup>

### Exercise XII

*Illustrate the meaning of the Irish of Exercise XI by reference to the objects in question.*

### LESSON IV

(*τὰ, níl, fuit with Prepositions and Prepositional Pronouns.*)

The verb *ir* connects two *substantives* directly, *i.e.* two *nouns*, or two *pronouns*, or a *noun* and a *pronoun*, or an *adjective* and a *noun* or *pronoun*; or it connects directly two *modes* (as in III, IV and V of the following lesson). There is another verb "to be," *viz.* *τὰ*, which is used only to connect *substantive* and *mode* (as in I, VI, VII of the following lesson); that is, it implies some *state* or *condition* in which the subject is supposed to be, or not to be. One of its most obvious uses is to state *where* things are, or are not.

### VOCABULARY

*τὰ*=is (are); *níl* (negative form of *τὰ*)=is not (are not)? *ατὰ* (relative form of *τὰ*)=which (who) is (are); *αν υφuit* (affirmative interrogative form of *τὰ*) is? (are?); *εά υφuit*=where is (are)? *Σé* (m.), *ρί* (f.) pronouns to be used as subjects to *τὰ* (as contrasted with *έ, í*, to be used as subjects or predicates with "*ir*"); *αr*=on, upon; *φε*=under; *αr* (m.)=on it (him); *υrεr* (f.)=on it (her); *φε* (m.)=under it (him); *φrεr* (f.)=under it (her); *αsur*=and; *αnor*=now; *αon μor*, *αonníor*=anything; *μor αr bíte*=anything at all; *ρεαεαr*=besides.

- I. *τὰ αν πεανν αr αν mbóro.*  
*τὰ αν λαράν φέ 'n γεαεαοr.*  
*τὰ αν rεgillíng αr αν bpríngínn.*  
*τὰ αν rparán φέ 'n mborεα.*

<sup>1</sup> Repeat the nouns *leabair*, *cat*, etc. for the present. *Orceann* may be used instead.

- II. Cía'cu an peann nó an peann-luaróe atá ar an mbóro ?  
 An peann.  
 Cía'cu an peann nó an lapán atá fé n scaṁaoir ?  
 An lapán.  
 Cía cu an rṣillings nó an maol atá ar an bpinginn ?  
 An rṣillings.  
 Cía'cu an leat-pinginn nó an rparián atá fé n mborca ?  
 An rparián.
- III. Cía'cu ar an mbóro nó ar an mborca atá an peann ?  
 Ir ar an mbóro atá SÉ.  
 Cía'cu fé 'n scaṁaoir nó fé 'n mbóro atá an lapán ?  
 Ir fé 'n scaṁaoir atá SÉ.  
 Cía'cu ar an bpinginn nó ar an leat-pinginn atá an  
 rṣillings ? Ir ar an bpinginn atá SÍ.  
 Cía'cu fé 'n mborca nó fé 'n mbóro atá an rparián ?  
 Ir fé 'n mborca atá SÉ.
- IV. An ar an mbóro atá an peann ? Ir AIR.  
 An fé 'n scaṁaoir atá an lapán ? Ir FÚITÍ.  
 An ar an bpinginn atá an rṣillings ? Ir UIRCTÍ.  
 An fé 'n mborca atá an rparián ? Ir FÉ.
- V. An fé 'n mbóro atá an peann ? Ní heaṁ, ac air.  
 An ar an scaṁaoir atá an lapán ? Ní heaṁ, ac fúití.  
 An fé 'n bpinginn atá an rṣillings ? Ní heaṁ, ac  
 uirctí.  
 An ar an mborca atá an rparián ? Ní heaṁ, ac fé.
- VI. (Cía'cu an peann nó an peann-luaróe é rin ? An  
 peann.)  
 Cā bfuil fé ? Tá fé ar an mbóro  
 Cā bfuil an lapán ? Tá fé fé'n scaṁaoir.  
 Cā bfuil an rṣillings ? Tá rí ar an bpinginn.  
 Cā bfuil an rparián ? Tá fé fé 'n mborca
- VII. Cao tá ar an mbóro ? An peann AṢUS an eoṁair.  
 Cao tá air ANOIS ? An peann aṣur an eoṁair aṣur  
 an rṣillings.  
**An bfuil** an peann air anoir ? Níl.  
**An bfuil** an eoṁair air ? Tá.  
**An bfuil** rí air anoir ? Níl.  
 Cao tá air anoir ? An rṣillings.  
 An bfuil rí air anoir ? Níl.  
 Cao tá air anoir ? Níl RUO AR BÍṬ air anoir.

An bfuil **RUD AR bič** ar anoir? Tá—an peann 7 an peann-luarðe.

An bfuil ruð ar bič ar **SEACAS** an peann? Tá— an peann-luarðe.

An bfuil ruð ar bič ar **readar** an peann-luarðe? Tá—an peann.

An bfuil ruð ar bič ar **readar** an peann **AZUS** an peann-luarðe? Níl.

### NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

The amount of this lesson to be taught at one class will depend on circumstances. The teacher himself must be the judge of that.

I. This is a difficult lesson to teach well. It is full of traps for the unwary. Observe carefully the four sentences given under I. It would not do to say **Tá an peann ar an mbóro**; **tá an peann-luarðe fé'n mbóro**—as is usually done. In the first place we have here the unnecessary and inelegant, and therefore wrong, repetition of the noun **bóro**. Further, there is a natural contrast, either between the pen and the pencil, or between a position *on* and a position *under* the table. These contrasts would not be expressed naturally in the above way (not to mention the wrong stressing of the simple prepositions, in order to eke out the meaning). We should have to say in the second sentence, either **ir é an peann-luarðe atá fé**, or else **ir fé atá an peann-luarðe**. Hence the order selected for the four statements under I. Before placing the several objects, the teacher should first call attention to them, and also to the objects on or under which he is about to place them. Thus, for first sentence under I he will begin:

**Ciá'cu an peann nó an peann-luarðe é rin?** Sé an peann é.

(This introduces the definite article *naturally*. There should be only *one* pen and *one* pencil before the class.)

**Ciá'cu an borca nó an bóro é rin?** Sé an bóro é.

Then he will place the pen on the table, **LEAVE IT THERE**, and say:—

**Tá an peann ar an mbóro.**

I have repeatedly seen the teacher place the pen on the table, and then, when about to say *τᾱ* . . . etc. *take it off again, and hold it in his hand*, while asserting that it is on the table!

II. There is no great difficulty here. But notice the construction. The subject is *an fuo* (understood) *ατᾱ* . . . the predicate being *cia'cu* . . . *nó* . . . The verb "*ir*" (understood) connects directly the two substantives (*an fuo* . . . and *cia'cu* . . .); while the verb "*τᾱ*" (within the subject of the main sentence) connects the substantive (relative pronoun) *Δ(τᾱ)* with the *mode* *ar an mbóro*.

III., IV. These are complex elliptical sentences—the combination or comparison of two *modes*. For explanation, see *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, pp. 8–10. They are understood as *definite*—the contrast being between two definite things, e.g. the table and the box.

V. Complex, elliptical sentences also. They are understood as *indefinite*, however. The contrast is *not* between the table, e.g. and some other definite object, but rather between A position ON the table and A position UNDER it.

VI. The meaning of *Cá bfuil ré?* can be made clear by a few prefatory questions, such as—*An ar an gcataoir ατᾱ ré?* *An fé'n mbóro ατᾱ ré?* etc.

N.B.—*Δir*=*ar é*; <sup>1</sup> *uirí*=*ar í*; *fé* (as prep. pron.)=*fé é*; *fuí*=*fé í*.

### Exercis XIII

(Illustrate the meaning of the following sentences by reference to the objects in question. Then change the positions, and illustrate the new meaning in the same way.)

1°. *Τᾱ peann ar an mbóro, 7 τᾱ rúillíng fé'n leabhar ατᾱ ar an gcataoir.*

2°. *Cia'cu an leabhar dub nó an leabhar uaiúne ατᾱ fé'n mbóro? An leabhar dub.*

3°. *Cia'cu fé'n mbóroca nó fé'n mbóro ατᾱ ré? Ir fé'n mbóro ατᾱ ré.*

<sup>1</sup> *Δir é* (etc.) are used in one particular case. See *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, p. 159, No. 9.

4°. An fé'n gcataoir atá an eóchair? Is fúici. Cá bfuil rí? Tá rí fé'n gcataoir.

5°. Tá peann i lárán i eóchair i rparián ar an mbóro.

6°. Níl ruo ar b'c anoir air, reácar an eóchair.

### Exercise XIV

*Translate the above sentences, and the new ones you have formed, into English.*

### Exercise XV

Donac (m.)=a fair; ar an donac=at the fair; an t-donac=the fair (nom.); úrlár (m.)=a floor; ar an úrlár=on the floor; an t-úrlár=the floor (nom.); Seán (m.)=John.

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. There's a sixpence and a threepenny-piece on the floor.  
2°. Is there anything besides the penny on the table? Yes, there's a shilling, and a book, and the green card.  
3°. Where is the blue ribbon? It is on the floor, under the chair.  
4°. Is it the blue ribbon that's on the chair? No, but the white one.  
5°. Where is John now? He's at the fair.

### Exercise XVI

*Illustrate the meaning of the first four sentences of the Irish of Exercise XV by reference to the objects in question.*

### Exercise XVII

Dat=colour; Cao é an dat atá ar . . . What is the colour of . . . ? So, seo=this, these (adjectives); san, sin=that, those. So and San are used after broad sounds; seo and sin after slender sounds.

Frame suitable sentences (affirmative, negative, interrogative) containing the following prepositional phrases:—1°. Ar an mbóro. 2°. Fé'n mborca. 3°. Fé'n gcataoir. 4°. Ar an donac. 5°. Fé'n leat-pinginn. 6°. Ar an gcataoir. 7°. Fé'n gcárta. 8°. Ar an úrlár. 9°. Ar an gcárta ro. 10°. Ar an bpeann san.

## LESSON V

(Tá with Prepositions and Prepositional Pronouns, continued.)

## VOCABULARY

in=in; in an=in the (often contracted into "sa");  
 i rí (adv.)=within, inside; amuigh (adv.)=outside, out;  
 rí (m.), (teach)=a house; 'ra' rí=in the house (also i rí  
 ra rí); amuigh fé'n rí=outside in the air; rí=fair (f.);  
 cathair (f.)=a city; 'ra' cathair=in the city; amuigh fé'n  
 tuair (f.)=in the country; coláiríe=a college; 'ra'  
 coláiríe=in the college; scoil (f.)=a school; ar scoil=  
 at school; 'ra' scoil=in the school; 'ra' baile=at home;  
 uisce (m.)=water; an t-uisce (nom.)=the water; mála (m.)  
 =a bag; meabóg (f.)=a bag (usually of sheepskin); mian  
 (f.)=meal; tobair (m.)=a well.

- I. Tá ríillíní n' ra' ríillíní. Cáo tá ann? Tá  
 . . . ann.
- II. Tá mian ra meabóg. Cáo tá mian? Tá mian mian.
- III. Cá bfuil an ríillíní? Tá rí i rí ra ríillíní.  
 Cá bfuil an mian? Tá rí i rí ra meabóg.
- IV. I rí ra rí; amuigh fé'n rí.  
 I rí ra cathair; amuigh fé'n tuair.

## Exercise XVIII

*Translate into English:—*

- 1°. Tá an coláiríe i rí ra cathair; i amuigh fé'n tuair  
 atá an scoil.
- 2°. Cáo tá ra ríillíní? Tá ríillíní n' ra' ríillíní i rí ann.
- 3°. Cáo tá i rí ra meabóg? Tá mian i rí mian.
- 4°. Cá bfuil an ríillíní? An i rí ra mála atá rí? Ní  
 ead, ad i rí ra ríillíní.
- 5°. Ní n-i rí ra rí atá Seán anoir. I amuigh fé'n rí  
 atá rí.

## Exercise XIX

mór=great; tuair=a pity; i móir an tuair ran!  
 coróinn=a crown; leath-coróinn=half-crown; ná (inter-  
 rogative negative particle) fuil=Is there not? Is . . . not?

ηαε (interrogative negative particle with "IS"): ηαε κάρτα  
 é ηm? = Is not that a card?

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. The college is in the city, is it? Yes. But the school is in the country.

2°. There's nothing in the purse but a sixpence and a threepenny-piece. That's a great pity.

3°. There's no meal in the bag, and no<sup>1</sup> water in the well.

4°. Seán is out in the open air, is he not? Yes

5°. Aren't there a crown and a half-crown in the purse now? No, there's nothing but a half-crown in it.

6°. There's only<sup>2</sup> a halfpenny on the table now. What a pity<sup>3</sup>

## LESSON VI

Θορᾶρ=door; ἀς ἀν πορᾶρ=at the door; ἀν πορᾶρ (m.) =the door (nom.); cúinne=corner; ῥα cúinne=in the corner; ἀν cúinne (m.)=the corner (nom.); ῥῖννεος=window; ἀς ἀν ὕρῖννεοις=at the window; ἀν ῥῖννεος (f.)=the window (nom.); πεῖκτιῦρ=a picture (f.); ὀυμε=a human being; ῥεᾶρ=man; βεᾶν=woman; ῥαρῥῦν=boy; καῖλῖν=girl; ἀνν=name (Christ'an); ὀό=to him (it, m.) ὀί=to her (it, f.); Καὸ ἱρ ἀνν ὀό=What's his name; ἀνῥᾶν=there; ἀνῥο=here; καναὸ=where? (when verb does not follow); εῖα=who? (which?).

- I. Εῖα hé ἀν ῥαρῥῦν ῥᾶν? Τὰὸς ὀ Σέαςῥα ἱρ ἀνν ὀό.  
 Εῖα hí ἀν καῖλῖν ῥῖν? Μάῖρε ní Σέαςῥα ἱρ ἀνν ὀί.  
 Εῖα hé ἀν ῥεᾶρ ῥᾶν? Ὀόμνᾶλλ ὀ Σῦλλῖοβᾶν ἱρ ἀνν ὀό.  
 Εῖα hí ἀν βεᾶν ῥᾶν? Σῖτε ní Σῦλλῖοβᾶν ἱρ ἀνν ὀί.
- II. Εἰ ὕρῖν Τὰὸς ὀ Σέαςῥα? Σῖν é ἀνῥᾶν ἀς ἀν πορᾶρ é.  
 Εἰ ὕρῖν Μάῖρε ní Σέαςῥα? Σῖν í ἀνῥᾶν ἀς ἀν ὕρῖννεοις í.  
 Εἰ ὕρῖν ῥεᾶρὀ ὀ ἡυᾶλλᾶν (teacher's name)?  
 (ἱρ) mise é.

<sup>1</sup> ἡά ní . . .

<sup>2</sup> ní . . . ἀέ.

<sup>3</sup> ηαε μόρ ἀν ῥῖυεῖ ῥᾶν!



- Cá bfuil Seapóro ó Nuallán (addressed to pupil) ?  
(1r) **tusa é.**
- III. An mipe Seapóro ó Nuallán ? 1r tu An tupa é ?  
Ní mé.  
An tupa Tadhg ó Séagda ? 1r mé. An mipe é ?  
Ní tu.  
An é rin Tadhg ó Séagda ? 'Sé.  
An í rin Máire ní Séagda ? 'Sí.  
An mipe atá ag an nDoir ? Ní tu, ac Tadhg ó Séagda.  
(a Tadhg) an tupa atá ag an nDoir ? 1r mé.  
An tu atá ag an bFuinneois ? Ní mé, ac  
Máire.  
(a Máire) an tupa atá ag an bFuinneois ? 1r mé.  
An tu atá ag an nDoir ? Ní mé, ac  
Tadhg.
- IV. Tá Tadhg ó Séagda ag an nDoir ; ac 1r ag an gClár-  
tub **acáim-se.**<sup>1</sup>  
(a Máire) Tupa Máire ní Séagda, 7 1r ag an bFuinneois  
**acáoi-se.**<sup>1</sup>  
Sin é Tadhg—1r ag an nDoir **acá seisean.**<sup>1</sup>  
Sin í Lil ní Cuirc—1r annan ra cúinne **acá sise.**<sup>1</sup>
- V. **Cáim-se** ag an gClár-tub.  
**Cáoi-se** ag an nDoir, a Tadhg.  
**Cá seisean** ag an nDoir.  
**Cá sise** annan ra cúinne

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. These questions should not be answered by *Sin é Tadhg ó Séagda*, etc. The meaning of this, as already noted, is—THAT'S Tadhg O'Shea (you were wanting him, weren't you?). Use may be made of pictures to illustrate the meaning of *feap*, *bean*, etc. Pupils should be familiarised with the Irish forms of their names from the very first.

II., III. Great care must be taken to teach *mipe*, *tupa* properly, and the distinction between these forms, and *mé*, *tú*. Thorough drilling is necessary.

IV. Similarly with the emphatic forms of the three persons

<sup>1</sup> The emphatic forms are used here because of the *contrast* between the different persons.

of the verb τά. Τάμ-ρε, τὰοι-ρε should be taught before τάμ, τὰοι. Pupils should be exercised frequently and vigorously in the use of all these forms. Those who learn from Grammars are ruined by rhyming lists of *unemphatic* forms, as usually given in the paradigms, e.g. τάμ, τὰοι, τά ρέ, τά ρι. This leads to the use of these forms, instead of the *emphatic* ones, when in actual conversation, there is contrast between different persons. Pupils should be trained to form the negative and interrogative forms corresponding to τάμ-ρε, τάμ, etc., for themselves. The second singular forms are the only ones which it will be necessary to teach—ἔφουίρ-ρε; νίτιρ-ρε, etc.

### Exercise XX

Cionnur=how? Cionnur τὰοι?=How are you? Μαίτ=good; σο μαίτ=well; τάμ σο μαίτ; Βουθεάσας το Θεοῦ=Thanks be to God. Σο ραίθ μαίτ ἄσας=Thank you (or ρλάν σο ραῖθαιρ=lit may you be well).

*Translate into English:—*

- 1°. Σαρρύν ιρ εαθ Τὰος ὁ Σέαςθᾶ, ἀε κατίν ιρ εαθ Μάιρε
- 2°. Τά Τὰος ἄς ἀν ντορᾶρ. Ιρ ἄς ἀν ἔφυννεοις ἀτά Μάιρε
- 3°. Cionnur τά λίτ ní ἔμπε? Τά ρί σο μαίτ, ρλάν σο ραῖθαιρ
- 4°. Κά ἔφουί ρί ἀνοίρ? Ἀνῆραν ρα εὔμνε ἀτά ρί.
- 5°. Ἀν ἔφουίρ ἀνῆραν, ἀ λίτ? Τάμ. Canað? Ἀνῆρο ρα εὔμνε.

### Exercise XXI

*Translate into Irish:—*

- 1°. Am I Séan ὁ Σέαςθᾶ? Yes. Are you he? No.
- 2°. Are you Liam ὁ Βουθεάσας? No, that's he, there.
- 3°. Is it you who are at the door? No, but Τὰος ὁ Σέαςθᾶ.
- 4°. Is it I who am at the blackboard? Yes.
- 5°. You are at the door, but it's at the blackboard I am.
- 6°. Are you at the door? Yes. Am I at the blackboard? Yes.

## LESSON VII

- I. (a) Tá leabhar ag Tomás. Níl don leabhar **AZAM-SA**. Ac tá borca **AZAM**.  
 (b) An bfuil borca ar bit **AZAT-SA**, a Tomás? (*Teacher answers*) Níl—ac tá leabhar **AZAT**.  
 (c) Cía hé sin? Tomás ó Séasóda. An bfuil borca ar bit **AIGE**? Níl. Is agam-ra atá an borca. Leabhar is ead atá **AIGE-sean**.  
 (d) Cía h-í sin? Máire ní Séasóda. An bfuil leabhar **AICI sin**? Níl, ac tá peann **AICI**.
- II. (a) **Mise** 7 **TÓZ**—Níl peann ar bit **AZAINNE**, ac tá borca 7 leabhar **AZAINN**.  
 (b) A Máire 7 a Tomás—Níl borca ar bit **AZAIÖ-se** ac tá peann 7 leabhar **AZAIÖ**.  
 (c) Tomás 7 Máire—Tá leabhar 7 peann **ACU**. Ac Máire 7 Líl—Níl leabhar ar bit **ACU-san**, ac tá peann 7 peann-luarde acu.
- III. (An garrún é sin? 'Sead. Cao is ainm do? Tomás ó Séasóda.)  
 (a) Gearóid ó Nuallán (*teacher's name*) is ainm **DÓM-SA**.  
 (b) Cao is ainm **DUIT-se**? (to Tomás) Tomás is ainm **DUM**. Cao is ainm **DÓM-SA**? (*Pupil answers*) Gearóid is ainm **DUIT**.  
 (c) Cao is ainm **DÓ-san**? Dómnall is ainm **DÓ**.  
 (d) Cao is ainm **DÍ-sin**? Líl is ainm **DÍ**.

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

There is no great difficulty in teaching this lesson, if it is carefully prepared. The plural forms, *agam*, etc., are introduced because **AZAINN** will be needed in Lesson XI. Be careful to use emphatic and unemphatic forms naturally. Begin the lesson by distributing the objects used in the lesson to the various pupils, keeping a *box* yourself. Notice that the subject of III (a) is (*an ainm a*) is ainm *dóm-ra*, "the name which is mine," and that the principal verb of the sentence (*is*) is understood at the beginning.

## Exercise XXII

ƒíor=knowledge; a ƒíor=its knowledge, knowledge of it;  
 tá a ƒíor ašam=I know; An bfuil a ƒíor ašat?=Do you  
 know? Ní ƒeadoar=I don't know, I wonder; Šaeóilš (f.)=  
 Irish (language); Béarlta (m.)=English (language).

*Translate into English:—*

- 1°. Tá ƒinginn aš Site. Níl don ƒinginn ašam-ra.
- 2°. An bfuil ƒinginn ar bíč ašat-ra, a Máire? Níl, ac  
 tá (ceann) aš Site.
- 3°. Tá ƒpapán aici ƒin, 7 tá ƒšillings 7 ƒaol 7 cópóinn 7 leat-  
 cópóinn aici ann.
- 4°. Tá ƒšillings 7 ƒaol ašainne, ac níl don cópóinn ná leat-  
 cópóinn ašainn.
- 5°. Cao ir ainm duit-re? Máire ní Šeasóda ir ainm dom.
- 6°. Caoš ó Šeasóda ir ainm do ro, 7 líl ní Čuirce ir ead<sup>1</sup>  
 ir ainm di ƒin.
- 7°. An bfuil'ƒíor ašat cia'ca Šaeóilš nó Béarlta é ƒeo?  
 Tá, Šaeóilš ir ead é.
- 8°. Tá Šaeóilš ašam-ra, ac níl don Šaeóilš aše ƒin. Nac  
 móir an ƒpuas é?
- 9°. An bfuil'ƒíor ašat cia h-í an cašlín atá annran ƒa  
 cúinne? An í líl ní Čuirce í? 'Sí.
- 10°. An bfuil'ƒíor ašat cá bfuil Site ní Šúilliošám anoir?  
 Ní ƒeadoar. Níl ƒí irčíš ƒa tíš.

## Exercise XXIII

(Aíŕšeo (m.)=money.)

*Translate into Irish:—*

- 1°. We have Irish, thanks be to God, but you have only  
 English.
- 2°. I wonder is there any money in the purse that's on the  
 table.
- 3°. There's only a sixpence in it, but I have a hal -crown  
 here.

<sup>1</sup> For this pronoun ead here see Note on Proper Names, *Studies  
 in Modern Irish*, Part I, pp. 41-43.

4°. That is good. *I* have the half-crown now, thanks to you.

5°. I don't know whether it's a man or a woman who's in the college.

6°. *I* know it's a woman. Don't *you* know it is *lit ní Cuipc?*

7°. I wonder what's *your* name, and do you know <sup>1</sup> any Irish.

8°. It's a great pity, but I don't know any Irish at all.

9°. Do you know whether it is Irish or English that is in this book?

10°. You and Tadhg, Mary, have only English.

## LESSON VIII

(*na n-uimhreacha*=*The Numerals*; *bun-uimhreacha*=*Cardinal Numerals*.)

A	A <sup>1</sup>	A <sup>2</sup>	A <sup>3</sup>	A <sup>4</sup>	B	B <sup>1</sup>	B <sup>2</sup>	B <sup>3</sup>	B <sup>4</sup>
	1r <i>fic</i>	1r <i>da</i>	1r <i>tri</i>	1r <i>ceithre</i>		1r <i>fic</i>	1r <i>da</i>	1r <i>tri</i>	1r <i>ceithre</i>
1. <i>don</i>	21	41	61	81	11. <i>don</i> <i>deas</i>	31	51	71	91
2. <i>dó</i>	22	42	62	82	12. <i>dó</i> <i>deas</i>	32	52	72	92
3. <i>tri</i>	23	43	63	83	13. <i>tri</i> <i>deas</i>	33	53	73	93
4. <i>ceathair</i>	24	44	64	84	14. <i>ceathair</i> <i>deas</i>	34	54	74	94
5. <i>cúig</i>	25	45	65	85	15. <i>cúig</i> <i>deas</i>	35	55	75	95
6. <i>sé</i>	26	46	66	86	16. <i>sé</i> <i>deas</i>	36	56	76	96
7. <i>seacht</i>	27	47	67	87	17. <i>seacht</i> <i>deas</i>	37	57	77	97
8. <i>ocht</i>	28	48	68	88	18. <i>ocht</i> <i>deas</i>	38	58	78	98
9. <i>naoi</i>	29	49	69	89	19. <i>naoi</i> <i>deas</i>	39	59	79	99
10. <i>deic</i>	30	50	70	90	20. <i>fic</i>	40	60	80	100
						↓	↓	↓	↓
						<i>da</i>	<i>tri</i>	<i>ceithre</i>	<i>deas</i>

<sup>2</sup> Say—"have you."

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

Column A to be taught thoroughly first. Then column B, laying stress on the fact that this column is based on A. Then column A and A<sup>1</sup> to be taught together. Impress on pupils that all the columns A<sup>1</sup>, A<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>3</sup>, A<sup>4</sup> are based on A. One has merely to add the words placed at the top of these columns, ιρ ρίε, ιρ ράεσθ, etc. Note carefully the numerals, 20, 40, 60, 80, 100. Similarly, B<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>4</sup> are all based directly on B, and as B is directly based on A, all the numerals from 1 to 100 are based on A (with the exception of the new words, ρίε, ράεσθ, τρι ρίεθ, έετρε ρίεθ, céσθ). Attention to this makes the teaching of these numbers very easy.

In *abstract* counting the particle Δ is placed before the numerals thus: Δ η-δον, Δ ρό, Δ τρι ρέας, Δ ρίε, etc. Δον, ρό, etc., are used in concrete counting, where the objects are not *named*. For counting when the objects are named, see next Lesson. Instead of ρό and céσταιρ, ρά and έετρε will then be used. Instead of δον ιρ ρίε, etc., δον αρ ρίεθ or δον ρίεσθ may also be used.

## LESSON IX

(Counting of Objects.—Nominative Plural of Nouns)

- I. βόρθ, ρά βόρθ, τρι búρθ, έετρε búρθ . . .  
ρεάτ (οέτ, ναοι, ρειέ) mbúρθ.

So with τάρán (pl. τάρám).

All these Nouns belong to the 1st Declension. All Nouns in this Declension are <i>masc.</i> and all in the nom. sing. end in broad consonants.	{	ρράρán (pl. ρράρám).
		εάτ (pl. εάιτ); ρεάτ (οέτ, ναοι, ρειέ) ζεάιτ.
		εάρáll (pl. εάρáll); ρεάτ (οέτ, ναοι, ρειέ) ζεάρáll.
		τεάθάρ (pl. τεάθάρ).
		ρεάnn (pl. ρinn); ρεάτ (οέτ, ναοι, ρειέ) bρinn.

- II. meabós, óá meabóis, trí meabósa, céitre meabósa, . . . react (8, 9, 10) meabósa.

2nd Declension. All  
fem. All (in nom.  
sing.) end in conso-  
nants, but these may  
be either broad or  
slender.

So with *psillings* (pl. *psillinge*).  
*pinginn* (pl. *pinginne*); *react*  
*bpinginne* (etc.).

- III. boíca, óá bósa, . . . céitre boícaí, . . . react (8, 9, 10) mbósaí.

4th Declension. Masc.  
or fem. Vowel or  
consonant endings in  
nom. sing.

So with *cáirta* (pl. *cáirtaí*); *react*  
*scáirtaí* (etc.).  
*mála* (pl. *málaí*); *react*  
*málaí* (etc.).  
*ribín* (pl. *ribíní*); *react*  
*ribíní* (etc.).  
*coláiríe* (pl. *coláirí*);  
*react* *scoláirí* (etc.).

- IV. Tobair, óá tobair, . . . céitre toibreacha . . . react (8, 9, 10) toibreacha. Raol, óá raol, . . . céitre raolaí . . . react (8, 9, 10) raolaí. So, *teat-raol*. All these are 5th Declension in the plural and 1st in the singular.

*Catáoir, óá catáoir, . . . céitre catáoiracha, react (8, 9, 10) scatáoiracha.*

So, *catáir* (pl. *catraí*), *eócair* (pl. *eocraí*); *react* *n-eócháí*.

Fifth Declension, singular and plural.

*Scoil, óá scoil, céitre scoileanna, . . . react (8, 9, 10) scoileanna.*

Second Declension in singular, fifth in plural.

In the 5th Declension we have both masc. and fem. nouns, with (in nom. sing.) both consonant and vowel endings.

- V. Counting *persons*—*Duine, beirt, tríúr, ceathrar, cúigear, seisear, mír-seisear (reactar), octar, naonóir, deichniúir, don duine déag, óá duine déag, trí duine déag, . . . react n-duine déag . . . ríde duine.*

VI. **Αν μό** λεάβας αρ αν μπόρο? **Τρί** cinn.

Αν μό carlin annro? **Τρί**π.

Αν μό ζαρρύν? **Σε**ατραρ, etc.

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. Notice that the position occupied by the noun after the numerals 1-10 is the one occupied in the compound numbers also. *E.g.* **ὅά** λεάβας; **ὅά** λεάβας ὀέας; **ὅά** λεάβας ιρ ὀάαο; **ὅά** λεάβας ιρ εειτρε πιόρο; **ὅά** λεάβας ὀέας ιρ πιέ. The numerals 20, 40, 60, 80, 100 are *nouns*, and so properly speaking are followed by the gen. plural (generally the same as the nom. sing.).

II., III., IV. Here we are introduced to the Declension of Nouns—the dual number (after ὀά) and the nom. pl. The dual is the same IN FORM as the dat. sing. (except that the gen. pl. is sometimes used for the gen. dual).

## LESSON X

(**η**α η-υιμρεαα ὕιρο=*The Ordinals*)

	ιρ πιέ	ιρ ὀάαο	ιρ τρι πιό	ιρ εειτρε πιόρο
1st céao	21st αονηαό	41st	61st	81st
2nd ὀαπα	22nd	42nd	62nd	82nd
3rd τριηαό	23rd	43rd	63rd	83rd
4th σεαετρηααο	24th	44th	64th	84th
5th cúγεαό	25th	45th	65th	85th
6th πέμηαό	26th	46th	66th	86th
7th πεαετρηαό	27th	47th	67th	87th
8th οέετρηαό	28th	48th	68th	88th
9th ηαομηαό	29th	49th	69th	89th
10th ὀειέμηαό	30th	50th	70th	90th
	ιρ πιέ	ιρ ὀάαο	ιρ τρι πιόρο	ιρ εειτρε πιόρο
ὀέας				
11th αονηαό	31st	51st	71st	91st
12th	32nd	52nd	72nd	92nd
13th	33rd	53rd	73rd	93rd
14th	34th	54th	74th	94th
15th	35th	55th	75th	95th
16th	36th	56th	76th	96th
17th	37th	57th	77th	97th
18th	38th	58th	78th	98th
19th	39th	59th	79th	99th
20th	40th	60th	80th	100th



- I. An céad leabhar, an dara leabhar, an tríú leabhar;  
**an t-aonmáð** leabhar déag.  
 An céad cailín, an dara cailín, an tríú cailín;  
**an t-aonmáð** cailín déag.  
 An céad eochair, an dara h-eochair, an tríú eochair;  
**an t-aonmáð** eochair déag.

- II. Lá=day; mí=month; péitipe=calendar.

This Calendar for the month should be drawn up to suit the date of the lesson, and arranged according to the days of the week. Notice that an lá inóiu, etc., are nouns, whereas inóiu, etc., by them- selves, are adverbs of time.		5	12	19	26
		6	13	20	27
		7	14	21	28
	1	8	15	22	29
	2	9	16	23	30
	3	10	17	24	31
	4	11	18	25	

- III. An céad lá, an dara lá, etc., up to an t-aonmáð lá déag ir píce.

Then—14/VII/'20 (supposed date of lessor)—

**an lá inóiu** (an lá atá anois ann)

13/VII/'20—**an lá inóé.**

15/VII/'20—**an lá imbáireac.**

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

I. "First," when joined to another numeral, is *aonmáð* (not *céad*). The definite article precedes the ordinal. Notice that the various columns of ordinals are inter-connected in the same way as the cardinals.

II. It will be no harm to explain briefly in English the meaning of *lá*, *mí*, etc. It will save a lot of time and trouble. It is assumed that the lesson is being taught on the 14th July, 1920. Of course the numbers will have to be changed, and the calendar differently arranged, to suit the *actual* date of teaching.

## LESSON XI

- I. An ceatpamhaid lá d'éas de'n mí:—rim é an lá atá anois  
 ašaimn—an lá **in'diu**.  
 Cao é an lá de'n mí atá m'oiu ašaimn? An ceat-  
 pamhaid lá d'éas.  
 Cao é an lá de'n mí a b'í m'oe ašaimn? An t'rimhaid  
 lá d'éas.  
 Cao é an lá de'n mí a b'eir' imbháiread' ašaimn?  
 An cúigeaid lá d'éas.
- II. An é seo an ceatpamhaid lá d'éas de'n mí? 'Sé.  
 An é seo an t'rimhaid lá d'éas de'n mí? Ní hé, **is in'dú  
 a b'í sé ašaimn**.  
 An é seo an cúigeaid lá d'éas de'n mí? Ní hé, **is  
 imbháiread' a b'eir' sé ašaimn**.
- III. An é an ceatpamhaid lá d'éas atá m'oiu ašaimn? 'Sé.  
 An é an t'rimhaid lá d'éas é? Ní hé, ac an ceatpamhaid  
 lá d'éas.  
 An é an t'rimhaid lá d'éas a b'í m'oe ašaimn? 'Sé.  
 An é an cúigeaid lá d'éas atá m'oiu ašaimn? Ní hé,  
 ac an ceatpamhaid lá d'éas.  
 An é an cúigeaid lá d'éas a b'eir' imbháiread' ašaimn?  
 'Sé.
- IV. CA'OM a b'í an t'rimhaid lá d'éas ašaimn? In'oe.  
 CA'OM a b'eir' an cúigeaid lá d'éas ašaimn? Imbháiread'.  
 CA'OM a b'í (or a b'eir') an ceatpamhaid lá d'éas ašaimn?  
**'Sé atá in'diu ašaimn**.

## NOTES

II. Observe the exact meaning of these questions, and the force of the answers given.

III. Contrast with II.

IV. Notice the emphatic form of answer to 3rd question. What is the reason?

## Exercise XXIV

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. This is the second day of the month. When had we the first? Yesterday.

2°. To-morrow will be the third. When had we the second? *To-day* is the second.

3°. Is it the third of the month we have to-day? No, but the second.

4°. Seán was at the fair yesterday, but he is here to-day.

5°. Lily Quirke will be at school to-morrow, and she will have a purse with <sup>1</sup> a half-crown, and a shilling and a sixpence in it.

6°. May O'Shea will not be there, but Tadhg will. He's a good boy.

7°. Dan Sullivan is not here now, and I don't know when he will be. Do you?

8°. I don't. He was in the college in the city yesterday.

9°. I wonder how he is these days. Is he well?

10°. He will be here to-morrow—then you will know.

*Conversation*—Ná bpeas (fuap, fluc, bpoctallac) an lá atá iníu againn? I bpeas (fuap, fluc, bpoctallac) go deníu.

## LESSON XII

I. (a) Cad é an lá de'n mí atá iníu againn? An ceathrú lá deas.

Cad é an lá de'n tseachtúiláin é? An céad-daoil.

(b) Cad é an lá de'n tseachtúiláin a b'í imbáireac againn? An dar-daoil.

(c) Cad é an lá de'n tseachtúiláin a b'í iníe againn? An míáirt.

II. **Seacht lá na Seachtaine**—An luan, an míáirt, an Céadaoin, an Daraoin, an Aoine, an Satharn, an Domhac.

Abair peacht lá na Seachtaine.

III. Caom a b'í an dáia lá deas de'n mí againn? Atrú iníe.

Caom a b'í an péma lá deas de'n mí againn? Umáoirtear.

<sup>1</sup> Say *asur*.

## INTRODUCTION TO

Caom a berò an reachtmaò lá d'éas ašainn ?	ÓIA	}
Sačairn seo cúšainn		
Caom a bí an deicmaò lá ašainn ?	ÓIA	}
Sačairn seo šaib tórainn.		
Caom a berò an t-oéctmaò lá d'éas ašainn ?	ÓIA	}
Domnaig seo cúšainn		
Caom a bí an t-dommaò lá d'éas ašainn ?	ÓIA	}
Domnaig seo šaib tórainn.		
Caom a bí an naoimaò lá ašainn ?	ÓIA h-aoine	
seo šaib tórainn ?		
Caom a bí an t-oéctmaò lá ašainn ?	ÓIARDOAIN	
seo šaib tórainn ?		

IV.	Nouns	meiteam	túl	lúgnapa	Adverbs
seac lá na seactmáine	An luan	21 28	5 12 19 26	2 9	ÓIA luan
	An máirt	22 29	6 13 20 27	3 10	ÓIA máirt
	An céadaoim	23 30	7 14 21 28	4 11	ÓIA céadaoim
	An dárdaoim	24 1	8 15 22 29	5 12	ÓIA'rdaoim
	An aoine	25 2	9 16 23 30	6 13	ÓIA h-aoine
	An Sačairn	26 3	10 17 24 31	7 14	ÓIA Sačairn
	An Domnac	27 4	11 18 25 1	8 15	ÓIA Domnaig

## NOTES

I. One may explain the meaning of reachtmaim in English, pointing out its connection with reacc.

II. An luan=*Dies Lunae*, Moon-day; an máirt=*Dies Martis*, the Day of Mars; an céadaoim=the first fast-day of the week—an céad aoine; an dárdaoim, supposed to be "the day between two fasts"—eadao d'aoine; an aoine=THE fast-day; an Sačairn=*Dies Saturni*, Saturn's day; an Domnac=*Dies Dominica*, the Lord's Day.

III. Drill the pupils well on the five expressions—atru inoé, inoé, inoiu, imbaireac, umanoirtear (all *adverbs*).

IV. The calendar should be drawn up to suit the time at which these lessons are being taught. From this on the pupils should write the date in Irish each day in their Exercise books.

## Exercise XXV

*Translate into English :—*

1°. 'Sí an Dapdaoin a bheo againn imbáireac, 7 an Aome umanoircear.

2°. Sé an feachtmao lá deas de'n mí a bheo againn Dia Satairn reo cúgaimn.

3°. B'i Dóinnall ó Súillioðáin annro ar rcoil iníde, 7 Dia h-Aome reo gáib coraimn.

4°. Níl tuine ar bít ar rcoil iníu.

5°. An bfuil fíor asat an nío tuine a b'i ann iníde?

6°. Ní feadaí catóin a bheo Taos annro.

## Exercise XXVI

*Translate into Irish :—*

1°. I wonder when will Síle O'Sullivan be here.

2°. She was at the fair last Monday, and she was at school yesterday, and the day before, but where she is to-day I don't know.

3°. The day after to-morrow will be the 16th of the month, and next Sunday will be the 18th.

4°. Do you know when we shall have the 17th? Yes, next Saturday.

5°. I wonder what day of the month will next Monday be.

## LESSON XIII

I. Iníu an ceachtmao lá deas de'n mí.

Catóin a bheo an t-aonmao lá ar fídeo againn?  
**Seachtmao ó iníu.**

Catóin a bheo an t-octmao lá ar fídeo againn?  
**Coizéidís ó iníu.**

Catóin a bheo an ceachtmao lá de'n mí reo cúgaimn againn? **Trí seachtmao ó iníu,**

Catóin a bheo an t-aonmao lá deas de'n mí reo cúgaimn againn? **Ceitre seachtmao ó iníu.**

II. Catóin a b'i an feachtmao lá de'n mí reo againn?  
**Seachtmao is lá iníu.**

Catoin a bí an deicmáð lá ar fícró de'n mí reo ʒaib  
topainn aʒainn? **Coizǵiðis** ip lá moiu.

Catoin a bí an tpmáð lá ar fícró de'n mí  
reo ʒaib topainn aʒainn? **Trí seac̃tmaine** ip lá  
moiu.

Catoin a bí an pémáð lá deas de'n mí reo ʒaib topainn  
aʒainn? **Ceitre seac̃tmaine** ip lá moiu.

III. Inóe a bí an tpmáð lá deas aʒainn.

Catoin a bí an pémáð lá de'n mí reo aʒainn? **Seac̃t-  
main is lá inóe.**

Catoin a bí an naomáð lá ar fícró de'n mí reo ʒaib  
topainn aʒainn? **Coizǵiðis is lá inóe.**

Catoin a bí an ʒapa lá ar fícró de'n mí reo ʒaib  
topainn aʒainn? **Trí seac̃tmaine is lá inóe.**

Catoin a bí an cúiseað lá deas de'n mí reo ʒaib  
topainn aʒainn? **Ceitre seac̃tmaine is lá inóe.**

IV. Catoin a berð an ficeað lá de'n mí reo aʒainn? **ʒia  
Máirt** reo cúʒainn.

Catoin a berð an reac̃tmáð lá ar fícró aʒainn?  
**Seac̃tmain ó'n Máirt** seo cúʒainn.

Catoin a berð an tpmáð lá de'n mí reo cúʒainn aʒainn?  
**Coizǵiðis ó'n Máirt** seo cúʒainn.

Catoin a berð an deicmáð lá de'n mí reo cúʒainn  
aʒainn? **Trí seac̃tmaine ó'n Máirt** seo cúʒainn.

V. **Imbáireac̃** a berð an cúiseað lá deas aʒainn.

Catoin a berð an ʒapa lá ar fícró de'n mí reo aʒainn?  
**Seac̃tmain ó imbáireac̃.**

Catoin a berð an naomáð lá ar fícró de'n mí reo  
aʒainn? **Coizǵiðis ó imbáireac̃.**

Catoin a berð an cúiseað lá de'n mí reo cúʒainn  
aʒainn? **Trí seac̃tmaine ó imbáireac̃.**

Catoin a berð an ʒapa lá deas de'n mí reo cúʒainn  
aʒainn? **Ceitre seac̃tmaine ó imbáireac̃.**

VI. Catoin abí an t-octmáð lá de'n mí reo aʒainn? **ʒia-  
ʒaoim** reo ʒaib topainn.

Catoin a bí an céað lá de'n mí reo aʒainn? **Seac̃t-  
main** ip an ʒapʒaoim reo ʒaib topainn.

Catoin a bí an ceac̃pmáð lá ar fícró de'n mí reo ʒaib  
topainn aʒainn? **Coizǵiðir** ip an ʒapʒaoim reo  
ʒaib topainn.

Caoimh a b'í an reáchtáil lá déag de'n mí seo fadó  
 coráinn a'gáinn? Trí reáchtáine ír an daibhí  
 seo fadó coráinn.

## NOTES

I., II. Notice that all these dates are referred to *inniu*. Drill the pupils well in the distinction between *reáchtáin* (etc.), *ó inniu* and *is lá inniu*.

III. These dates are referred to *lá inné*.

IV. These are referred *not* to *lá inné*, but to *an Máire seo éúgáinn*.

V. These are all referred to *imbáiread*.

VI. These are referred *not* to *imbáiread*, but to *an Daibhí seo fadó coráinn*. We say *seáchtáin* (etc.) *ír lá inniu* or *ír lá inné*; but *not* *ír lá imbáiread*. On the other hand we say *reáchtáin* (etc.) *ó inniu* or *ó imbáiread*, but *not* *ó inné*.

## Exercise XXVII

*Translate into English:—*

1°. B'í lú ní cúic 7 síle ní súillobáin annro trí reáchtáine ír lá inné.

2°. Coisctóir ó imbáiread a b'í an naomh lá ar fícto de'n mí seo a'gáinn, 7 trí reáchtáine ó imbáiread a b'í an cúigea lá de'n mí seo éúgáinn a'gáinn.

3°. An b'í fíor a'gá an mbeo Máire ar coit reáchtáin ó'n doine seo éúgáinn?

4°. Cao é an lá de'n mí a b'í a'gáinn ceitpe reáchtáine ó imbáiread?

5°. Sé an céad lá de'n mí seo éúgáinn a b'í a'gáinn coisctóir ó'n nDoimnác ro éúgáinn.

## Exercise XXVIII

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. When shall we have the 12th of next month? Tomorrow four weeks.

2°. Last Thursday week was the 1st of this month. We

shan't have<sup>1</sup> the 1st of next month till<sup>2</sup> next Sunday fortnight.

3°. Yesterday fortnight was the 29th of last month, and to-morrow fortnight will be the 29th of this.

4°. I wonder will Séan O'Sullivan be at school this day week; he was there yesterday week.

5°. The day before yesterday was the 12th, and the day after to-morrow will be the 16th.

## LESSON XIV

### Sgeitín (*A Little Story*)

A.—DO BÍ Tomár amuig péin ppéir **indé**. BÍ Caitlín **in-donfeacht leis**. DO CUIAÍO Tomár **in-áirde** ar an gcraobh uall. DO STAÍO pé uall 7 O'ÍO pé é. Annpán do rtaíe pé an dapa h-uall, 7 DO CUIO pé píoí cum Caitlín é, 7 o'íe pío é. Nuair a BÍ an dá uall ran íOIO acu DO CROM an garrún ar **roinnt eile díob** do STAIO, 7 do CUIO eile píoí cum Caitlín. DO BAIUÍO pío írteac h-a h-annún iao. **I gcionn** cúis neomataí **nó mar sin**, BÍ timceall pío uall STAIOIO aS Tomár, 7 BAIUÍOIO írteac aS Caitlín. CUIUÍO an garrún anuair de'n éraon annpán, 7 O'IMIOIO an beirte acu a baile.

### NOTES

Above story taught in connection with a picture. Prepare by question and answer. *E.g.* An garrún é pín? 'Sead. Cao ír ainm dó? Tomár. An garrún í pín? Ní head; cailín ír ead í. Cao ír ainm dí? Caitlín. Cao é an puo é pín? Ír craobh é. Cao é an puo é pín? Ír uall é. Craobh uall. Cá bfuil Tomár? Tá pé in-áirde ar an gcraobh. The general meaning of each sentence can be taught *directly* with the assistance of gesture, etc. For safety, however, it is better to *translate* the whole story, explaining in detail such phrases as in-áirde, roinnt eile díob, i gcionn cúis neomataí. When you are certain that the whole story is clearly understood, it should be repeated until the pupils

<sup>1</sup> ní beiré . . . <sup>2</sup> So oí.



have it by heart. Then you may let them *read* it from the blackboard. Finally, proceed to question them as follows :—

## LESSON XV

*(Questions on Story)*

Ceipt (f.) = a question ; ceipteanna = questions ; freasra (m.) = an answer.

*Take each sentence separately, and question minutely, e.g. :—*

1°. *Cia n-é ríú a bí amuis pé'n rpeir?* (Explain briefly the difference between *é* *reo*, *é* *rin*, *é* *riú*.) *An é Taois a bí ann?* *An tura a bí ann?* *Cá RAIÚ pé?* *An iriis ra tiis a bí pé?* *Átíú inóe a bí pé ann, an eao?* *An amuis pé'n rpeir atá Séamur (one of pupils) anoir?*

2°. *Cia bí in-aonfeact leir?* *An Sarrún a bí in-aonfeact leir?* *An cailín tura (girl)?* *An cailín tura (boy)?* *An raib (explain briefly, and supply negative) uime ar bit in-aonfeact le Caitlín?* *Cailín, an eao?* *Sarrún?* (*Bí Taois i Caitlín in-aonfeact a Céile.*) *An mó uime a bí ann?* (Illustrate *ceipt* by pupils in class ; contrast *dá* *leabair*, *dá* *borca*, etc.)

3°. *Cao é an puo a Ueill Tomár?* (*Do éuair . . . or dul . . .*) *Ar deasair (explain) Caitlín in-áirde ann?* (*Níor deasair.*) *Cao do deim rí?* (*D'fáil rí éios as bun an érainn.*) *Ar fáil Tomár tíor?* *Ar deasair pé i n-áirde?* (*Do éuair.*) *Cao é an rašar érainn a bí ann?* *Cao a bí as fás air?* *An raib puo ar bit as fás air reacar na h-ubla?* *An raib puo ar bit as fás air reacar an Duilleabair?* *An raib Tomár as fás air?*

4°. *Cao é an céao puo a deim pé annran?* *B'rim é an céao uball?* (*B'é.*) (Explain *ba*.) *Cao a deim pé leir?* (*É'ite, or d'ite pé é.*) *Cia it é?* *Ar it Caitlín é?* *Ar it Tomár é?* *Cao a d'ite pé?* *Cia'cu uball?* *Ar it pé Caitlín?* *Ar it pé puo ar bit?* *Ar it Caitlín Tomár?*

5°. *Cia rtaic an dapa h-uball?* *An é a rtaic an céao ceann?* *An é a d'ite é?* *An é a d'ite an dapa h-uball?* *Cia it é?* *An i a d'ite an céao ceann?* *Ar it éinne (don uime) é?* *Ar it éinne an dapa h-uball?* *Ar rtaic Caitlín don*

uðall acu? Ar iṭ rí don céann acu? Cia'cu ceann? An é Tomár a rṭait an dǎ céann. An é a d'íṭ an dǎ céann?

6°. Ar rṭait Tomár don uðla eile, feaḁar an dǎ uðall úo? Caṭoin? Caṭ a ðeim ré leo? (Explain and contrast with leir.)

7°. Caṭ do ðeim rípe leo? (Do bailiṡ rí . . . or 1AṬ a bǎilíú . . .) Irṭeac 'nǎ bÉal, an ead? An bfuil arriún ort-ra? An ríab arriún ar Cailín? Ar Tomár?

8°, 9°. An fada a bí Tomár in áirṭe ar an gcṛann? (AR feaṬ cúis neomataí.) Caṭ a ðeim ré annṛan? Caṭoin? (1 SCIONN cúis neomataí.) An mó uðall a bí rṭaitte aise an uair rin? An mó ceann a bí bailiṡte aṡ Cailín? An mó ceann a bí íṭte aṡ Tomár? Aṡ Cailín? Cia táimis anuar? Ar táimis Cailín anuar? An ríab rí in-áirṭe? An ríab Tomár in-áirṭe? Ar fan ré in-áirṭe? (Níor fan, aḁ ar feaṬ cúis neomataí.) Ar imṭiṡ Tomár a baile? Ar imṭiṡ Cailín? Ar imṭiṡ an beirṭ acu?

### Exercise XXIX

*Answer the above questions on paper.*

### LESSON XVI

*(Same Story—in Future Tense.—Imbáireac)*

B.—beíṬ Tomár amuis fé'n rṛéir imbáireac. beíṬ Cailín in-aonfeacṭ leir. RAṢAÍṬ Tomár in-áirṭe ar an cṛann uðall. STAÍṬFÍṬ ré uðall, 7 ÍOSFÁÍṬ ré é. Ann-ran rṭaitṛó ré an dapa h-uðall, 7 CAÍṬFÍṬ ré ríor cum Cailín é, 7 íorṛaró rípe é. Nuair a beíṬ an dǎ uðall ran íṭte acu, CROMFÁÍṬ an ṡarriún ar poimnt eile díob do STAṬAṬ 7 do CAÍṬEAM ríor cum Cailín. bAILEOḂAÍṬ rípe irṭeac n-a h-arriún 1AṬ. IScionn cúis neomataí nó mar rin, beíṬ timḁeall fíde uðall rṭaitte aṡ Tomár 7 bailiṡte aṡ Cailín. TIOCFÁÍṬ an ṡarriún anuar de'n cṛann annṛan, 7 IMṬEOḂAÍṬ an beirṭ acu a baile.

Sean-focal—"An té nǎ beíṬ ciall aise beíṬ cuimne aise."

## LESSON XVII

## Ceirteanna

1°. Cia hé riú a bheo amuig fé'n rpeir imbáireac? An é Seán a bheo ann? An mire a bheo ann? Cá mberó pé? An iriis ra tís a bheo pé? Umanoipeas a bheo pé ann, an ead?

2°. Cia bheo in-donfeact leir? Cia'cu cailín nó garrún a bheo in-donfeact leir. An mó cailín a bheo ann? An mó garrún? An mó duine?

3°. Cao é an pu a bheo Tomár? An maíar Cailín in-áirde ann? Cao a bheo pí? An bpanaró Tomár éir? An maíar pé in-áirde?

4°. Cao é an éad pu eile a bheo pé? An n-iopparó pé é? (iopparó—without pé.) Cia iopparó é? Cia'cu uall a bheo iopparó pé?

5°. Cia rtaítró an dapa h-uall? An é a bheo iopparó é? An rtaítró Cailín don uall acu? An n-iopparó pí don uall acu? Cia'cu ceann?

6°. Cia rtaítró **an éad eile acu?** Cao a bheo pé leo? Cao a bheo Cailín?

7°. An fada fanaró Tomár in-áirde ar an gcrann? Catom a éirde pé anuair? Cao a bheo pé annair? An maíar Cailín in-donfeact leir? Cá maíar an beir acu?

## Exercise XXX

*Answer above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XVIII

*(The Same Story—in the Habitual Present Tense)*

C.—bionn Tomár amuig fé'n rpeir gac lá sa tseact-mhain. bionn Cailín in-donfeact leir. téigeann Tomár in-áirde ar an gcrann uall. stairteann pé uall i tseann

ré é. Annpán ptaiteann ré an dapa h-uball, 7 caiteann ré píos éum Caitlín é, 7 iteann pír é. Nuair a bíonn an dá uball san itte acu, CROMAIM an garrún ar pointe eile díob do ptaíad 7 do caiteam píos éum Caitlín. Bailiúeann pír ipéad n-a h-aprún iad. Iscionn eúis neomataí nó map rin, bíonn tímeall píde uball ptaíte ag Tomár 7 bailiúte ipéad ag Caitlín. TADAIM an garrún anuair de'n éiann annpán, 7 mtiúeann an beirt acu a baile.

Sean-focail—" ní bíonn an paí ac mar a mbíonn an pmaíct."

"pilleann an feall ar an bfeallaire "

## LESSON XIX

### Ceisteanna

1°. Cá paib Tomár iné? An paib ré ann aipú iné? An mberé ré ann imbaíreac? Umanoirpéar? An mbíonn ré ann gac lá pa treacímam?

2°. An mbíonn duine ar bit i n-aonféac léir? An mbíonn lú in-aonféac léir?

3°. Cao é an céad puo a dmeann ré? Ar deagairé ré in-aipde iné? An paíairé imbaíreac?

4°. Cao é an dapa puo a dmeann ré? Ar ptaí ré ceann iné? An n-iorpáiré ré ceann imbaíreac? An n-iteann ré a bkeicpéadta gac lá pa treacímam?

5°. Cao a dmeann ré léir an dapa h-uball? Ar caí ré don uball píos iné? Cao a déanpáiré ré imbaíreac?

6°. An n-iteann Tomár an cúro eile acu? An n-iteann Caitlín iad? Cao a dmeann pí?

7°. An paíá fanann Tomár in-aipde? Cao a dmeann ré annpán? Cia térdéann in-aonféac léir? Cá tórdéann an beirt?

PROVERB—TÉIÚEAIM an méanpáí ó duine go duine.  
mar téIÚEAIM an t-éan ó bile go bile.

## Exercise XXXI

*Answer the above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XX

- I. **BLIAÐAIN** (year); **bliaðain**, **ó** **á** **bliaðain**, **trí** **bliaðna**, **ceitpe** **bliaðna** . . . **peac** (8, 9, 10) **mbliathna**.  
**Míopa** **na** **bliaðna**—**Eanaip**, **feadhra**, **máirta**; **Aibreán**, **bealtaine**, **meiteam**; **iúl**, **lúghnara**, **meadhon** **fóghmaip**; **Deire** **fóghmaip**, **Mí** **na** **Samna**, **Mí** **na** **Novla**.
- II. **Cao** **ip** **ainm** **do'n** **mí** **reo**? **iúl**.  
**Cao** **ip** **ainm** **do'n** **mí** **reo** **cúgáinn**? **lúghnara**.  
**Cao** **ip** **ainm** **do'n** **mí** **reo** **gaid** **topáinn**? **meiteam**.
- III. **An** **mó** **lá** **i** **mí** **an** **iúil**? **Don** **lá** **déag** **ar** **ficir**.  
**Is** **mar** **sin** **do** **sna** **míosaib** **seo**—**Eanaip**, **máirta**, **bealtaine**, **iúl**, **lúghnara**, **Deire** **fóghmaip**, **Mí** **na** **Novla**.  
**Ní** **bíonn** **ac** **deic** **lá** **ar** **ficir** **in** **na** **míosaib** **reo**—**Meadhon** **fóghmaip**, **Aibreán**, **meiteam**, **Mí** **na** **Samna**.
- IV. **I** **mí** **na** **feadhra** **ní** **bíonn** **ac** **oct** **lá** **ar** **ficir**; **ac** **amháin** **gac** **don** **ceathrath** **bliaðain**, **nuaip** **a** **bíonn** **naoi** **lá** **ar** **ficir** **inn**. **Bliaðain** **bisi** **an** **bliaðain** **rin**.
- V. **An** **mó** **lá** **ra** **bliaðain**? **Cúis** **lá** **ip** **trí** **ficir** **7** **trí** **céad** **lá**. **mbliathain** **bisi** **bíonn** **ré** **lá** **ip** **trí** **ficir** **asur** **trí** **céad** **lá**.  
**An** **mó** **lá** **i** **mí**? **Bíonn** **breis** **i** **gcuir** **acu** **peac** **a** **céite**. (Illustrate with objects in class.)  
**An** **mó** **séasúr** **ra** **bliaðain**? **Ceitpe** **réarúip**—**an** **t-earrac**, **an** **samra**, **an** **fóghmar**, **an** **geimhread**.  
**Ceir**—**Cia**'**cu** **mí** **de'n** **bliaðain** **ip** **lúg** **n-a** **mbíonn** **cainn** **as** **mnáib**? **Mí** **na** **feadhra**—**mar** **ip** **i** **ip** **lúg** **laeteann** **a**  
**mbliathna**; **Anuip**; **an** **bliaðain** **reo** **cúgáinn**.  
**Bliaðain** **an** **taca** **ro** (past); **bliaðain** **ó'n** **taca** **ro** (future).
- VI **An** **peac** **thá** **lá** **déag** **de** **máirta**—**rin** **é** **lá** **'le** **páir** **na** **an** **céad** **lá** **de** **mí** **na** **feadhra**—**lá** **'le** **brí** **ne**

Domnác Cársa—An lá n-ar éirigh fóra Críost ó mharbáib.

Céadaoin an ūrait—Spy Wednesday.

Céadaoin an luaithe—Ash Wednesday.

Daoraoim Deirgábála—An lá n-ar deasadh fóra Críost ruar ar neamh.

Domnác Cingcúire—An lá n-ar cuirteadh an Spioraid Naomh ar na Apsatail.

Lá Noctas—An lá n-ar mugaadh fóra Críost—an cúigeadh lá ar fíor de mhí na Noctas.

An cúigeadh lá deas de lúgnara—Lá 'le Muirne ra ūróimair.

An cúigeadh lá ar fíor de mháirta—Lá 'le Muirne 'ran Earraic. An Cairdear—an daicte lá **roim** Domnác na Cársa.

An t-octmádh lá de mhí na Noctas—Féile na Seineamhna Naomhta san Smál (Feast of the Immaculate Conception).

### Exercise XXXII

ḡaolunn (ḡaolúis)=Irish; reanmóin=a sermon; reanmóin ḡaolunne=an Irish sermon; réipéal=chapel, church; ar fúro=throughout (of space), with genitive; ar fúro na castrac=throughout the city; Airreann=Mass, go tóí an t-Airreann=to Mass.

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. Yesterday was St. Patrick's Day—the 17th of March. We had an Irish sermon in every church throughout the city.

2°. To-morrow week will be the 25th of March. I wonder shall we have an Irish sermon on<sup>1</sup> that day.

3°. On what day did Christ rise from the dead? Easter Sunday.

4°. On what day was He born? On Christmas Day.

5°. Do you know if<sup>2</sup> Tadhg Ó'Shea was in the church last Sunday? He was.

6°. He goes to Mass every Sunday in the year. That is well.

<sup>1</sup> Simply an lá ran (without ar).

<sup>2</sup> Interrog. particle an.

## LESSON XXI

Sgéilín (*See Lesson XV*)

(Tomár tells the Story to Kathleen)

D.—DO BÍOS amuis fé'n rphéir inoé, a Caitlín DO BÍIS-SE in-donfead tiam. DO CUAÚAS in-áirde ar an gcraob uall. DO STAIŢEAS uall 7 O'ITEAS é. Annran do rtaitear an dapa h-uall, 7 DO CAIŢEAS ríor **CÚŢAT-SA** é, 7 O'ITIS é. Nuair a bí an dá uall ran itte **AŢAINN**, DO CROMAS ar poimnt eile díob do rtaicé 7 do caiteam ríor **CÚŢAT**. DO BAIŢIS-SE irteac ad' arphún iad. Iscraon cúis neomatai nó mar rin do bí timceall fíde uall rtaicte **AŢAM-SA** 7 baicte **AŢAT-SA**. CAILAS anuar de'n crann annran 7 o'iméis an beirt **AŢAINN** a baile.

## LESSON XXII

(Caitlín questions Tomár.—*Suppose Teacher is Caitlín and one of the Pupils, Tomár*)

1°. Cá maíar inoé, a Tomár? An iricis ra rcoil a bír? An maíar amuis fé'n rphéir inoíu?

2°. An maib dume ar bit in-donfead leat? Saipún, an ead? Ciarb' i péim? Mipe, an ead? An mó dume bí ann? An mó saipún? An mó cailín?

3°. Cao é an céad puo a deimr, a Tomár? Ar deigear-ra ann? **Cad eile, cad a deineas?** Ar rtaicir don uall? Cao a deimr leir? An mipe a o'ic é? Ar itear don ceann? Ciar rtaic dom é? Arb é rin an céad uall a rtaicir? Ciar caic ANNAS cúgam é? Ar caitear-ra don uall SUAS cúŢat-ra?

4°. Ar rtaicir don uall reácar an dá uall ran? An mó ceann? Cao a deimr leo?

5°. Cao a deinear-ra leo? AN AMLAÍO a o'itear iad? (Ní h-amlaíó.)

6°. Ar fanair in-áirde ar an gcraob? An o'ánaíar ANNAS

annran? An t-*canáig*-ra? *Caó* na *taobh*? Ar fanaí-  
re ag bun an éirínn annran? Ar iméigear-ra a baile i n-don-  
feacht leat?

### Exercise XXXIII

*Answer above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XXIII

(Tomár questions Caitlín)

1°. Cá fad ar mbeá, a Caitlín? An i ríog ra réiréal a  
bíor? An fadair-re i ríog ra réiréal?

2°. Cá fadair, M<sup>á</sup>S E<sup>á</sup>? An fadair in-áiríe ar an  
seann uall? An fadair-ra?

3°. *Caó* é an céad ruo a baineat? Cía it an t-uall ran?  
Ar itir-re don ceann? Cía cu ceann? An tu a d'it an  
céad ceann? Ar it doinne é? Ar it doinne an dara  
h-uall? An nipe a d'it é? An mé a ríat é? Cía it  
an tríú h-uall? An amla a cáitear ríor cúgac-ra é?  
*Caó* a baineat leir? Ar cáitear *Alíos* tar n-air cúgam-ra  
é? An mó uall ar fad a ríatear? An mó ceann a  
d'itear? An mó ceann a d'itir-re? An mó ceann a d'it  
an beirt agann? Ar fadar in-áiríe ar an seann? *Caó*  
a baineat annran?

### Exercise XXXIV

*Answer above questions on paper.*

## LESSON XXIV

(Caitlín tells the Story to Tomár)

*E.—Do* bis amuis fé'n ríer mbeá, a Tomár. *Do* bíor-ra  
i n-donfeacht leat. *Do* cuadais i n-áiríe ar an seann uall.  
*Do* stáicis uall i d'íris é. Annran *do* stáicis an dara  
ceann i *do* cáicis anair cúgam-ra é, i d'íteas é. Nuair a bi  
an dá uall ran ite agann, *do* cromais ar pointe eile díob  
*do* ríatad i *do* cáiteam anair cúgam. *Do* bailígeas-sa  
rítead am' ar ríon iad. Igcionn cúig neomataí nó mar rin *do*



bí timéall ríce uall rtaíte aḡat-ra ḡ bailiḡte aḡamra.  
**ČÁNAÍS** anuap de'n épann annpan, ḡ o'imčiḡ an beipt aḡamn a  
 baile.

## LESSON XXV

(Do bí=past tense of tá; do bíod=past tense of  
 bíonn)

*(What happened every Day in the Week LAST YEAR)*

F.—DO BÍOD Tomár amuḡ fé'n rpeiri ḡac lá ra tpeačt-  
 main anuiprō. DO BÍOD Caitlín in-aonḡeačt leip. DO  
 ČÉIŲEADŲ SÉ i n-áipre ap an ḡepann uall. DO STADŲEADŲ  
 SÉ uall ḡ O'ŲEADŲ SÉ é. Annpan DO STADŲEADŲ SÉ an  
 rapa ceann ḡ DO ČADŲEADŲ SÉ ríor cum Caitlín é, ḡ O'ŲEADŲ  
 SISE é Nuap a bíod an oá uall pan ite acu, DO ČROMADŲ  
 an ḡaprún ap poinnt eile oíod do rtačad ḡ do čaiteam ríor  
 cum Caitlín. DO BAILIḡEADŲ rípe ipčeač n-a h-aprún iad.  
 Iḡciomn cúḡ neomataí nó map rin do bíod timéall ríce uall  
 rtaíte aḡ Tomár ḡ bailiḡte aḡ Caitlín. DO ČAḡADŲ Tomár  
 anuap de'n épann annpan, ḡ O'imčIḡEADŲ an beipt acu a  
 baile.

## LESSON XXVI

Ceipteanna

1°, 2°. Čá mbíod Tomár anuiprō? An mbíod pé amuḡ  
 oia oomnaḡ? An mbíod pé in' donap? Čia bíod in-aon-  
 feačt leip? ('na čeannŲa?) An i Máipe a bíod 'na  
 čeannŲa? An mbíod Caitlín 'na h-aonap?

3°. Čad a oeinead Tomár? An očérēad Caitlín i n-áipre?  
 Čad eile? An bpanad rí ipčiḡ ra tiḡ?

4°. Čad a oeinead Tomár leip an ḡčeač uall? An  
 n-Ųeač pé Caitlín? An n-Ųeač Caitlín é? An n Ųeač rí  
 don nŲō? Čia'cu uall? An mó ceann ap rap a rtačeač  
 Tomár? An mó ceann a rtačeač Caitlín? An mó ceann  
 a o'Ųeač Tomár? Caitlín? Čad é an řaio aimsire a  
 o'panad pé i n-áipre? Čad a oeinead pé annpan? Čad a  
 oeinead Caitlín?

**Exercise XXXV**

*Answer above questions on paper.*

**LESSON XXVII**

*(Tomár tells the Story (Lesson XXV) to Caitlín)*

- DO BÍNN amuis fé'n rpreir gac lá  
 anuiprò, a Caitlín. DO bíteá-sa am'  
 teannta.
- DO TÉIÓINN i n-áirde ar an gcraobh  
 uall.
- DO STAIÓINN uall agus O'íóinn é  
 annan
- DO STAIÓINN an tair ceann, 7  
 DO CAIÓINN ríor cúgac-ra é, 7 O'íteá é.  
 Nuair a bíod an tair  
 uall ran ite gann,
- DO ÉROMAINN ar ionnt eile díob do  
 rtaac 7 do caiteam  
 ríor cúgac. DO bailišteá-sa  
 irteac do' arpín iad.  
 Iscinn cúg neoma-  
 tair nó mar rin do  
 bíod timceall ríe  
 uall rtaite gac-ra  
 7 bailište gac-ra.
- DO TÁGAINN anuair de'n éann annan, agus  
 O'imtíóinn a baile do' teannta.

**LESSON XXVIII**

*(Caitlín questions Tomár on above)*

Cá mbíteá na laeteannta úo, anuiprò, a Tomár? An  
 mbíteá ac' donar? An mó duine a bíod do' teannta? An  
 tteóiteá i n-áirde ar an gcraobh? CAD CUIGE? An  
 tteóóinn-re i n-áirde i n-donfeac leat? An mbíod doine

am' teannta tÍOS? An mbíod doimne do' teannta-ia tÍUAS? An n-íttéad don uBall acu? An tu a d'íttéad an d'á ceann? Cía íttéad an d'á ceann? Cía rtaíttéad dom é? An gcaíttéad doimne anuas cúgam é? An gcaíttinn-re rúar cúgat-ra tar n-áir é? An rtaíttéad roinnt eile díob? An n-íttéad iad? An n-íttinn-re iad? Cad eile, cad a d'einninn leo? An mó ceann ar fad a rtaíttéad? An dteíttéad a baile annsan? An n-ímtíttinn-re i n-don b'áil? Canad?

### Exercise XXXVI

*Answer above questions on paper.*

### LESSON XXIX

(Tomár questions Caitlín)

Cá mbínn na laetteannta úo, a Caitlín? An mbínn am' donar? An mó duine díob am' teannta? An dteíttinn i n-áirde ar an gcraob? An dteíttéad-ra? An n-íttinn-re don ceann de rna h-uBlaib? An n-íttéad-ra? Cía rtaíttéad dúit é? Cad a d'einninn? Cía cáíttéad ríor cúgat é? Cad a d'einninn? Cía báilíttéad na h-uBla? Cad a d'eintéad? Cadoin a d'ímtíttinn a baile? An n-ímtíttéad-ra i n-don ball? Am teannta-ra an ead?

### Exercise XXXVII

*Answer above questions on paper.*

### LESSON XXX

(Caitlín tells the Story (Lesson XXV) to Tomár)

DO b'íttéad amuis rén rpeir, a Tomár. DO b'ínn-se do' teannta.

DO t'íttéad i n-áirde ar an gcraob.

DO STaíttéad uBall, asur

D'íttéad é. Annsan

DO STaíttéad an d'á ceann, asur

DO CHITTEAD anuar eúgam-ra é, agus D'itinn é.

huair a bíod an dá

uall ran itte againn,

DO CROMTAD ar pointe eile díob do

rtatad 7 do chaitheamh

anuar eúgam.

DO BAILIÚINN-SE r-

tead am' arpun iad.

Igcionn cúis neomataí nó mar rin,

DO TAGTAD anuar de'n éirinn, agus

D'imtistead a baile am' teannta.

## LESSON XXXI

*(Genitive Singular of Nouns—1st Declension)*

1°. Cora **AN BUIRD**; dá taob **AN BÓDAIR**; ar fuir **AN BAILL**.

2°. Ceann **AN ÉPAILL**;

"Duirceann an tuitéar tré fúilid **AN ÉAIR**."

3°. 'Sé "dúnad **AN DORAS** tréir na foíla" agus é.

4°. Torad **AN FOZMAIR**; hata **AN FİR** rin; bris **AN FOCAIL** rin.

5°. Cairin **AN ZARSÚIN**; uirge **AN ZUIRZ**.

"Uirge **ZUIRZ** san talann san páite."

6°. Rot **AN MUILINN**; Cairleán **AN MUILINN**; Spáiro **AN MUILINN**.

7°. Tóin **AN PUILL**; tá ré as líonad **AN PINN** de dub; do bíor-ra as léigead **AN PÁIPÉIR** iné.

8°. Carós **AN ZSAZAIRZ**; site an **ZSOLAIS**; blas **AN ZSALAINN**.

9°. Uirge **AN ZOBAIR**; tuitleadar **AN ZUIR** rin.

10°. Clúrad **AN LEADAIR**; bárr **AN LEATHAIZ**.

11°. Fear **AN ROZAIR**.

12°. Tá ré as ite **AN ARÁIN**; lár **AN ÉARRAIZ**.

"Ní dírige an (nám i ndrom na laéan

ná supbé lá 'le páorais lár **AN ÉARRAIZ**."

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

The aspirable consonants are b, c, d, f, g, m, p, r, t. The first nine sets of phrases contain examples with these initial consonants. It will be noticed that d, t are not aspirated after the article. The meaning of proverbs can be taught briefly in English, and then they can be committed to memory,

and USED as occasion offers. *Pictures* and *maps* can be employed, where necessary, to teach such phrases as ceann an capall, Spáir an mhúilinn. Observe that *there must be no article before the first noun* when the genitive is *definite* (unless the first noun is accompanied by a demonstrative).

### Exercise XXXVIII

*Translate into Irish:—*

1°. Is there any Irish around these parts? (Ar fuir an bail leo).

2°. This cat's eyes are grey.

3°. He was closing the door when I came in (ircead).

4°. I like (ir maic uim) the beginning of Autumn, because it is neither too hot (nó-bhoctallad) nor too cold (nó-fuar).

5°. The water of this field is not as cold as (cóm fuar le) the water of the well.

6°. I was in Castlewellsan last year, and I shall be in Mill-street next year.

7°. Is there anything at (i) the bottom of the hole? No, but there's a shilling down in the bottom of the well.

8°. The foliage of this bush is very green in the Summer-time.

9°. What is that word at the top of page ninety-three?

10°. St. Patrick's Day is the middle of Spring-time.

### LESSON XXXII

*(Dative Singular—Ist Declension)*

1°. Bíonn dá taobh **AR AN mbótar.**

2°. "Spaíar na h-ainneirí **AR capall** na tubairte."

3°. Tá glar **AR AN ndoras**, 7 tá an eodair i fuil an glair.  
"Ir léir **do'n bail** a beal."

4°. Cuir béarla **AR AN bfoal san**—"capall"

5°. Sé "fál **AR AN ngorr** tréir na fogla" agat é.

6°. "Tá an rgeat ag **dul sa muileann** oim."

7°. Níl son dubh **sa péann** ro.

8°. Nuair a bíonn tu bheoite, cuir fíor **AR AN sazar.**

9°. "Ni féoirí éan a cur amach **AS AN dcor** ná fuil ré ann."

10°. Cá bfuil an rílling úo; tá ré **AR AN úrlár.**

## NOTES ON METHOD AND GRAMMAR

Once again, Proverbs can be explained briefly in English. Most prepositions with the article eclipse the initial consonant of the noun (in Munster). 'Do'n and 'oe'n usually aspirate. 'Sa' sometimes aspirates, and sometimes eclipses. Of the simple prepositions, used immediately (without article) before a noun, *san*, *as*, *ar*, *le* and *so* leave the initial consonant unaffected. *in* causes eclipsis; *cum* governs the genitive, and does not affect initial consonant.

It should be noticed that, apart from aspiration and eclipsis, there are only *two forms* of the noun in the singular of the 1st Declension, viz. the nom. form (which is also dat. and acc.) and the gen. form (which is also voc.). Thus:—

D.A.N. *leaba*; *pea*; *capaill*; *toipar*; *muileann*; *poll*.

V.G. *leaba*; *pi*; *capaill*; *toipar*; *muilinn*; *puill*.

## LESSON XXXIII

(*Genitive Singular—2nd Declension*)

1°. *Ní taitneann déanam na bróige* *reo leat*; *da't na billeoige*.

2°. *Cnaipe na casóige*; *da't na cailce*; *báir na cluaise* *rim*. “*Is dóic le fear na buile suib é féin fear na céille*.”

3°. “*Is maire a báirtear i n-am an anaite, 'S go taitneann an srian inoia't na fearcainne*.”

4°. *Solar na zréine*; *rolar na zealaige*; *po gluim na zaeóilze (zæoluinne)*.

5°. “*Is uirp'te ruineat i n-aice na mine*.” “*Ar muin na muice*.”

6°. *Tá uirge ar p't t're láir na páirce*.

7°. *Abair reat lá na seactháine*.

8°. *Tá ainm na zíre* *reo i n-áirde ar fuio an tomain*.

9°. *Bárr na h-óróige*; *bri's na h-oibre*.

10°. *'O'imt's ré i leit na láime* *veire*.

Sean-focal—“*Ní hé lá na zaoit'e lá na rsoib*.”

## Exercise XXXIX

*Translate into Irish* (ḡaeóirḡ do cúir ar an mbéarla ro) :—

- 1°. I like the make of this shoe—do you?
- 2°. One of the buttons of this coat (ceann de cnairí na capóige seo) is loose (ar bḡḡad). What a pity!
- 3°. I like the sunshine after the rain.
- 4°. We have sunshine by day (de lá) and moonlight by night (ir' oróce).
- 5°. I had rather (b' fearr uim) have the meal-bag than the money bag.
- 6°. I was out in the middle of that field yesterday when you came home from school.
- 7°. I don't like going (beir ḡḡ out) to school in the middle of the week.
- 8°. When you come to the college, turn (iomparḡ) to the right.
- 9°. The fame of this country has gone abroad throughout the world.
- 10°. I hurt (do ḡorcuḡear) the top of the thumb of this hand yesterday.

## LESSON XXXIV

*(Dative Singular—2nd Declension)*

- 1°. “**Bionn dá taobh ar an mbilleoirḡ.**”
- 2°. **Ná codail ar an zcluais rin.**”
- 3°. **Níl don lorg ḡḡam ar an ndáirc.**
- 4°. “**Má tá tear sa nḡréin ir tear i ḡcém é.**” **Tá ana-meap ḡḡam ar an nḡḡoluinn.**
- 5°. “**Tá pé ar muin na muice**” **anoir**
- 6°. **Tá fear ḡḡ fár sa páirc rin amuḡ.**
- 7°. **Bionn Tomár amuḡ pé'n rpéir ḡḡ lá sa tseachtmain.**
- 8°. “**Ceáirar rḡarḡ ḡan beir rannḡac,**  
**Ceáirar rḡannḡac ḡan beir burde,**  
**Ceáirar cailleac ḡan beir mannḡac**  
**Sin dáiréas-ná fuil sa tír.**”
- 9°. “**As an obair a faáir an foḡluim.**”
- 10°. “**Ir fearr éan ar láim ná dá éan ar an zcraoib.**”

## NOTES

All nouns in this declension are feminine, and all (nom. sing.) end in consonants, but these consonants may be broad or slender. Hence the declension takes two shapes:—

1°. When nom. sing. has *broad* final consonant there will be three forms in the sing.:—

V.A.N. *Ḃrós*; *cluar*; *ḡrian*; *lám*.

G. *Ḃróise*; *cluarie*; *ḡréine*; *lámie*.

D. *Ḃróis*; *cluar*; *ḡrém*; *lám*.

2°. When nom. sing. has *slender* final consonant there will only be two forms:—

V.A.N.D. *muin*; *páire*; *reac̃t̃m̃ain*; *tír*; *obair*.

G. *muine*; *páirce*; *reac̃t̃m̃aine*; *tíre*; *oibre*.

Note the gen. sing. *fem.* of article—*na*. It does not affect a consonant, but prefixes *n-* to vowel—*muin na muice*; *báir na h-óróige*.

## LESSON XXXV

(*Genitive Singular—3rd Declension*)

1°. *miopa na bliad̃na*; *ainm an bhuac̃alla ran*.

2°. *faio an cnám̃a ran*;

3°. *Cóirte an Doct̃úra*; *ḡséalta ōdiarmuḡa*.

4°. *bliar na feola*; *ḡat na fola*.

5°. *béim an ḡuḡa*; *tá béim an ḡuḡa ar an ríolla toir̃is*.

6°. *bailiḡte na móna*; *bliar na meala*.

7°. *Bliad̃ain an tseaca* m̃óir; “*Oróce šeaca* ir peac̃ar̃o beir̃ ir̃t̃is.”

8°. *Céir̃o an tál̃liúra*.

9°. *Ḃruac̃ na hāb̃na*:

“*Éir̃t le fuam na h-āb̃na* ḡ ḡeob̃ar̃o tu b̃reac̃”

Proverbs (Sean focail)—“*Conñis̃ an cnám̃ (Accus.) ḡ leaḡar̃o an maḡa tu*.”

“*Níor̃ ḡuir̃ focail maḡt̃ f̃iacail (Acc.) riam̃*.”

“*Ḃa leac̃ra m̃óe a feoil (N.) ir̃ a fuil (N.)*.”

“*S ir̃ liom̃ra m̃óiu a cnám̃ (N.) ir̃ a r̃m̃oir̃ (N.)*.”



## Exercise XL

ḡaeóilḡ do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

- 1°. Some months of the year have more days than others.
- 2°. The Doctor's carriage is at the door.
- 3°. I don't like the taste of this meat.
- 4°. Her cheek (a teaca) is as red as (cóim' dearg le) the colour of blood
- 5°. In this word—capall—the stress of the voice is on the first syllable.
- 6°. I prefer (ir fearr uim . . . ná) the smell of the turf to the taste of honey.
- 7°. I prefer a frosty night to a sunny day (lá ḡréine).
- 8°. The tailor's trade pleases (taiteann . . . le) no one but himself.
- 9°. I like to be out on the river-bank *on a fine sunny day* (lá breas ḡréine).
- 10°. Stick to (coinníḡ) the bone and the dog will follow you.

## NOTES

In the 3rd Declension we have both masc. and fem. nouns, the former in the Nom. sing. usually ending in *broad*, the latter in *slender* consonants. But names of *males* are masc. e.g. táilleúir, doctúir, buachaill. The only inflection is in the Gen. sing. Thus :—

V.A.N D. 1°. cnám; 2°. doctúir.

G. Cnáma; doctúra.

## LESSON XXXVI

(Dative Singular—3rd Declension)

1°. Tá ós mí déas i mbliadain.

2°. Níl don dúil agam sa cnám ro.

3°. "A fuil a tásann fuil."

4°. "Buadann an blaotar ar an mil."

5°. Níl don beann aise rin ar síoc ná ar fneacta.

6°. "Níl don meap ar an dtinnceir ac aḡ tinnceir eile."

- 7°. **Ḑ'aitnigeap ar a žut é.**  
 8°. **Nil don blap ar an bfeoil reo.**  
 9°. **Cao é an aimm atá ar an abhainn rin ?**

## LESSON XXXVII

(*Genitive Singular—4th Declension*)

- 1°. **lán an bosca.**  
 2°. **feap an chóisde ; dat an cárta ran ; aimm an cáilín reo.**  
 3°. **hata an duine uasail rin.**  
 4°. **leitead an fáila ; ran an fálla.**  
 5°. **dat an žúna ran ; feap an žunna.**  
 6°. **lán an mála.**  
 7°. **bérlín an píobaire ; poll an púca ; lán an póca.**  
 8°. **“So mall mí-ctapad ar nór na seilíde ; lán an tseomra.”**  
 9°. **toḡa na h-aithe ; lár na h-oidce ; molaḡ na hóige ;**  
**“mol an óige 7 tiocfaḡ rí.”**

## NOTES

Masc. and fem. nouns in this declension, some ending in vowels, some in consonants. There is no inflection in the singular. Nouns in in are masculine.

## Exercise XLI

**ḡaerúḡ do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—**

1°. I have the full of this box of money now, but there was nothing in it yesterday.

2°. The coachman dismounted (támis . . . anuap) and went into the house when he was here last Sunday.

3°. I wonder is this that gentleman's hat ; it was here on the table when I came in a while ago (**ó éianaid**).

4°. There's a split (ḡḡoit) here along the wall from one end of the room to the other (**ó ceann ceann an treomra**).

5°. The owner of this gun was here the day before yesterday, but he went away to-day.

6°. I should prefer the full of this bag of meal to the full of that purse of money.

7°. I was in Poulaphooka last year. Were you ever (niam) there? It is a very pretty spot (áit ana-óear ip ead é).

8°. There was the full of the room of them there.

9°. This is the man who arrived in the middle of the night. I know him extremely well.

10°. There is quite a difference between (say—ní maí a séite i n-aon cor) the colour of this card and the colour of that one.

### LESSON XXXVIII

(Genitive Singular—5th Declension)

1°. Leabair **AN ÚREITEAMHAN.**

2°. Órom **NA CAÉAOIREAC;** doíar **NA CEARDCHAN;** doíar **NA CISTINEAC;** cora **NA CON:—**

“Is coraib **NA CON** a bíonn a cur.”

3°. Bí an t-airgead annan ar éiríse **NA DARNAN** aici.

4°. Tí **PIÉAD.**

5°. “Ní díre an cnám i nóróm **NA IACAN.**

ná gur é lá 'le pádrais láir an Earraig.”

6°. 'Sí an fáilinn teanga **NA h-ÉIREANN.**

7°. I láir **NA IASRAÉ** fan.

8°. “Craó **CARAD** caoi **NAÍAD.**”

9°. “Éir le fuaim **NA h-ÁBANN** i seobair tu breac.”

10°. Óo bíod ré annan cor **NA TEINEAD** de ló i d'óirce fan an Seimrú.

### Exercise XLII

1°. Don't *you* believe (ná creir-re) whatever is not in the judge's book.

2°. Place (buail) your hand on the back of the chair, and move it (airteis i).

3°. It's in the centre of her (the) palm she has the money.

4°. There were 29 horses (use gen. of píce) at the fair yesterday.

5°. The language of Ireland is a beautiful language (teanga breas áluinn).

6°. I shouldn't like to put my hand (mo lám a cúir) into the midst of that flame.

7°. It's a fine thing (ir breag an fuo . . .) to be in at the fire on a cold winter day (lá fuar geimhíre).

### NOTES

In the 5th Declension we have both masc. and fem. nouns, some with vocalic, some with consonantal ending, in the Nom. sing. The Gen. sing. always ends in a broad consonant—the ending being either :—

1°. -an (or -n)—ceangla, ceanglan; laca, lacan; cú, con.

2°. -ann;—Éire, Éireann; abla, abann.

3°. -ao—cara, carao; nama, namao.

4°. -ao—teine, teineao. (Also 4th Decl.—gen. teine)

5°. -ac—cataoir, cataoirac; catair, catrac.

The Dat. sing. is formed by attenuating Gen.—an becomes cin; ann > ain or inn; ao > aio; ao > aio, or ió (beataíó, teiníó); ac > aig, iig (but more usually the Nom. form is used: aataoir, catair, lair, etc.).

### SUMMARY

The following table will help to keep the scheme of Declensions clearly fixed in the mind :—

	1st	2nd	3rd	4th	5th
Gen. Sing.	i/	/e	/a	(o)	/broad consonant

That is—in the 1st Declension the final *broad* consonant of the Nom. becomes *slender* in the Gen. (written with an *i* before the final consonant). In the second there is a termination -e *added*; in the 3rd a termination -a is *added*; in the 5th a broad consonant; while in the 4th there is *no inflection* at all [denoted by (o) above].

### LESSON XXXIX

#### (Nominative Plural of Nouns—All Declensions)

We have already (in Lesson IX) met the Nom. plur. of nouns of the 1st, 2nd, 4th and 5th Declensions. In the 3rd Declension the Nom. pl. ordinarily ends in -a, or (in personal nouns in -oir, -uir) in -i :—

Cleap, cleapa; cainnteoir, cainnteoirí; doctúir, doctúirí.

Certain endings (*strong* plurals) occur sporadically through the various Declensions. These are:—

1°. -ta (ta)—rḡéaltá (1st); doánta (1st); ḡnóta (4th).

2°. -te (te)—móinte, táinte (3rd); rḡṡte (4th); mílte (4th); teimte (5th, 4th).

3°. -áda—leirneáda (2nd) (frequent in 5th).

4°. -anna—rḡoileanna (2nd); doáanna (3rd) (frequent in 5th).

5°. -í—buadáilí (3rd), (common in 4th and in personal nouns in -óir, -úir in 3rd).

In addition we have irregularly:—

1°. -a or -e added in 1st—rḡéala, doera, ríada, ubla; doirre, boirre.

2°. -e in 5th—ailbne, ḡailbne, cáirne, náimne.

3°. Attenuated consonant ending in 5th (same as Dative sing.), tadam, cómuirram.

In all Declensions in Modern Irish the Accus. (sing. and pl.) is the same as the Nom. (sing. and pl.).

### Exercise XLIII

1°. I have three purses here, and in each purse there are three shillings and three sixpences

2°. There are apples growing on this tree; we have 10 apple-trees altogether (ar fao).

3°. I spent seven weeks there last year, and I'll spend two months there next summer, with the help of God.

4°. Three sixpences and six threepences and two shillings—that's 5s.

5°. I have two cards on each box, three boxes on each table, and five tables altogether in the room—how many cards altogether?

6°. There are seventeen rooms in this house—a fine large house, isn't it?

7°. In each room there are two doors, with a key in each lock—thirty-four keys in all.

8°. There are a lot of schools throughout the country without any Irish in any of them.

9°. There are a great many holy wells throughout Ireland.

10°. There were 327 horses at the fair of Ballinasloe last week.

## LESSON XL

### *(Genitive Plural—All Declensions)*

In the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Declensions the Gen. pl. is normally the same in form as the Nom. sing.—capall (1), bhrós (2), cnám (3). But nouns with *strong* forms in the Nom. pl. have generally the same forms in the Gen. pl. Hence—rṡéaltṡa (1), rṡoileanna (2), ṡatanna (3).

In the 4th Declension the Gen. pl. is normally the same as the Nom. plur. (this being a *strong* form); but occasionally the same as Nom. sing.

In the 5th Declension the Gen. pl. is generally the same as the Gen. sing., but sometimes the same as the Nom. pl.

The Gen. plur. of the article eclipses consonants, and prefixes *n-* to vowels. In the other cases of the plural *na* does not affect an initial consonant, but prefixes *n-* to a vowel.

## LESSON XLI

### *(Dat. and Voc. Plur.—All Declensions)*

When the Dat. pl. ends in -aib the Voc. will end in -a. When the Dat. pl. ends in -ib (or -ib) the Voc. pl. will be the same as the Nom. pl.

#### *Dat. Pl.*

1°. In 1st Decl.—ordinarily in -aib, but nouns with -e in Nom. pl. will have -ib in Dat.:—

Capallaiṡ, fearaiṡ; ṡóirṡib, bóirṡib.

2°. In 2nd Decl. the Dat. pl. will be in -aib if the Nom. ends in -a, in -ib if the Nom. ends in -e:—

bhrósaiṡ, cṡuicṡib.

3°. In 3rd Decl. the Dat. pl. will end in -aib if the Nom. ends in -a; in -ib if the Nom. ends in -e or i:—

Cleairaiṡ, taimṡib, cainnteoirṡib.

## SUMMARY OF PLURAL DECLENSIONS

1st		2nd	
(a) N.A. Πῑρ. G. Περῑρ. D. Περῑραιῷθ. V. Ἀ Περῑρα.	(b) N.A. Ὀόῑρρε. G. Ὀόῑρρε. D. Ὀόῑρρῑθ. V. Ἀ Ὀόῑρρε.	(a) N.A. Ὑπόζα. G. Ὑπόζ. D. Ὑπόζαιθ. V. Ἀ Ὑπόζα.	(b) Cῑρρε. Cῑρρε. Cῑρρεῖθ. Ἀ Cῑρρε.
3rd		4th	
(a) N.A. Cῑνάῑα. G. Cῑνάῑ. D. Cῑνάῑαιθ. V. Ἀ Cῑνάῑα.	(b) Cῑννῑπῑοῑρῑ. Cῑννῑπῑοῑρῑ. Cῑννῑπῑοῑρῑθ. Ἀ Cῑννῑπῑοῑρῑ.	(a) N.A.V. Ὑαῑττε. G. Ὑ. D. Ὑαῑττεῖθ. V. Ἀ Ὑαῑττε.	(b) Cῑαῑῑῑ. Cῑαῑῑῑθ. Cῑαῑῑῑνῑθ. Ἀ Cῑαῑῑῑνῑθ.
5th		6th	
(a) N.A. Cῑτάοῑρρεῑῑ. G. Cῑ. D. Cῑτάοῑρρεῑῑθ. V. Ἀ Cῑτάοῑρρεῑῑ.	(b) Cῑάῑρρε. Cῑ. Cῑάῑρρεῖθ. Ἀ Cῑάῑρρε.	(a) Cῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ. Cῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ. Cῑῑῑῑῑῑῑθ. Ἀ Cῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ.	(b) Cῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ. Cῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ. Cῑῑῑῑῑῑῑθ. Ἀ Cῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ.

4°. As Nom. pl. ends either in -τα, τε, or ι the Dat. will be in -αις, ις, or ις :—

Ἰησοῦς, ἐπιστολὴς, κατὰ τὴν.

5° According as Nom. pl. ends in -α, -ε, or a slender consonant the Dat. pl. will be in -αῖς, οῖς, or -αῖς (cf. 1st Decl.) :

καταδοίκαται, αἰσθητοῖς, κόμην ἡμῶν.

## LESSON XLII

### (Declension of Adjectives)

The *attributive* adjective agrees with its noun in Gender, Number and Case—but *not necessarily in Declension*. The *predicative* adj. is not inflected in Mod. Irish.

For the purpose of declension, adjectives group themselves into four classes—like *mór* (ending in *broad* consonant—1st Decl.) ; *maí* (ending in *slender* consonant—2nd Decl.) ; *-amháil* (those ending in *-amháil*—3rd Decl.) ; *faoi* (those ending in a vowel—4th Decl.). See next page.

## LESSON XLIII

### (Comparison of Adjectives)

1°. *Seán* (old)—compar. and superl. : **sine** :—

*Seán*-féar *is* eaó *Séamur*—*tá* *ré* *trí* *bliaðna* *déas* *is* *trí* *fiú*.

*Seán*-féar *is* eaó *liam*, *leir*—*ac* *níl* *ré* *ac* *deic* *mbliadhna* *is* *trí* *fiú*. *Is* *Sine* *Séamur* *ná* *liam*.

*Cia*'cu *Séamur* *nó* *liam* *is* *rine* ? *Is* *rine* *Séamur* *ná* *é*.

*Cia*'cu *tu* *nó* *uire* *is* *rine* ? Pupil—*Is* *rine* *tu*.

2°. *Ós* (young)—comp. and superl. : **óise** :—

*Cailín* *ós* *is* eaó *Maíre*—*tá* *rí* *ré* *bliaðna* *déas* **d'aois**.

*Cailín* *ós* *is* eaó *lil*, *leir*—*níl* *rí* *ac* *dá* *bliaðain* *déas*. *Is* *óise* *lil* *ná* *Maíre*.

*Cia*'cu *acu* *is* *óise* ? *An* *óise* *Maíre* *ná* *lil* ? *An* *óise* *uire* *ná* *tu* ? *Cia*'cu *asáinn* *is* *rine* ?

3°. *Láir* (strong)—comp. and superl. : **láir** :—

*Duine* *láir* *is* eaó *uire*, *ac* *nílim* *óim* *láir* *le* *Sampon*. *Dá* *láir* *Sampon* *ná* *mé*.



## DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES

1st	2nd	3rd	4th
mór	maíť	feanaimíť	feanaimíť
			No inflection at all in Sing or Plural.
Sing. Masc.— D.A.N. móir V.G. móir	V.A.N.D.G. maíť	V.A.N.D. feanaimíť G. feanaimíť	Like Feit, 3rd Decl.
Sing. Fem.— V.A.N. móir G. móir D. móir	V.A.N.D. maíť G. maíť	Same as Masc.	
Pl. M. and F.— V.A.N.D. móra G. móir (or móra)	V.A.N.D. maíť G. maíť (maíťe)	V.A.N.D. feanaimíť G. feanaimíť (feanaimíťe)	

The plural of *te* (hot)=*teo*, and of *breađ* (fine)=*breađ ta*

Δε τάμ-ρε ηῖος λᾱίτρε ἀοιρ ná μαρ Δ βίορ. Για'cu  
 Δόμναλλ νό Διαρμυρ ιρ λᾱίτρε ?

4° Λας (weak)—comp. and superl. : ΛΑΙΣΕ :—

Ηι μαθαρ πό-λᾱίτρη νυαιρ Δ βίορ ός ; βίορ Λας σο μαίτ  
 αν υαιρ ριν.

βίορ Ηι βα ΛΑΙΣΕ σο μόρ ná μαρ Δτάμ ἀοιρ.

Τάμ νίορ λᾱίτρε ἀοιρ ná μαρ Δ βίορ.

5° Διαν (strong, vigorous, hard)—comp. and superl. :  
 ΔΕΙΜΕ :—

Δο βυαιλ Σέαν αν βόρτο σο διαν ; το βυαιλ Σέαμυρ  
 έ, λειρ, Δε νίορ βυαιλ πέ κομ διαν έ.

(a) Δο βυαιλ Σέαν ΗΙΒΑ ΔΕΙΜΕ έ ná μαρ το βυαιλ  
 Σέαμυρ έ.

(b) Ιρ ΔΕΙΜΕ το βυαιλ Σέαν έ ná μαρ το βυαιλ  
 Σέαμυρ έ.

### NOTES

Ordinarily the compar. and superl. are the same in form as the Gen. sing. fem. of the adjective *When used with the verb "ιρ" no particle precedes the compar. When used with "τα" or any other verb the particle νίορ precedes the compar. form, or (in past or conditional) νίβα.* Some form of "ιρ" is always used with the superlative—the superlative phrase of English becoming a relative clause in Irish, thus : ιρ έ Σέαμυρ (a) ιρ ρινε.

The compar. and superl. of τε, βρέας are τεο, βρεαγέτα respectively. Some adjectives have irregular comparison :—

**Δun-έέim** (Positive). **έέim βρεise** (Comp.). **ΣΑR-έέim** (Superl.)

1°. βεας (small).	λύζα.	λύζα.
2°. υόις (likely).	υόιςγε.	υόιςγε.
3°. άρτο (high).	Δοιρτε (άιρτε).	Δοιρτε (άιρτε).
4°. ραυα (long).	ρια (ρυοε).	ρια (ρυοε).
5°. ροσυρ (near).	ροιρζε.	ροιρζε.
6°. Σεαρρ (short, near).	Σιορρνα.	Σιορρνα.
7°. ιομθα (many a).	λια.	λια.
8°. λυατ (quick, e y).	τύρζε (λυαίτε)	τύρζε (λυαίτε).
9°. μινις (frequent, often).	μιονα (μινις).	μιονα (μινις).

<b>bun-<i>céim</i></b> ( <i>Positive</i> ).	<b>Céim <i>breise</i></b> ( <i>Comp.</i> ).	<b>Sár-<i>céim</i></b> ( <i>Superl.</i> )
10°. <i>maí</i> t (good).	<i>fearr</i> .	<i>fearr</i> .
11°. <i>mó</i> r (great).	<i>mó</i> .	<i>mó</i> .
12°. <i>ionmú</i> m (belov- ed).	<i>annra</i> ( <i>ionmúine</i> ).	<i>annra</i> ( <i>ionmúine</i> ).
13°. <i>ol</i> c (bad).	<i>mea</i> ra.	<i>mea</i> ra.
14°. <i>te</i> (hot, warm).	<i>teo</i> .	<i>teo</i> .
15°. <i>bhréa</i> ḡ (fine).	<i>bhréa</i> ḡta.	<i>bhréa</i> ḡta.
16°. <i>tréa</i> n (strong, brave).	<i>treire</i> ( <i>tréime</i> ).	<i>treire</i> ( <i>tréime</i> ).
17°. <i>uipre</i> (easy).	<i>ur</i> a.	<i>ur</i> a.
18°. <i>cóir</i> (right, just).	<i>có</i> ra.	<i>có</i> ra.
19°. <i>deac</i> aír (dif- ficult).	<i>deac</i> ra.	<i>deac</i> ra.

Sean-*focail* (*Proverbs*)

- 1°. “ *Ír bea*ḡ oírm blátaḡ nuair a bím lán oí.”
- 2°. “ *Ní dóici*ḡe doinnrḡ ná an *bhréa*ḡ do meall tu.”
- 3°. “ *Ní h-aoir*ḡe do cúro ná do éilḡ.”
- 4°. “ *Ní ría* mēpḡr leat ná mar *Ír toil* le *Dia*.”
- 5°. “ *Ír sior*ra (oo) *dúine cab*aír *Dé* ná an *do*raí.”
- 6°. “ *Ní lia* ceann ná céadparḡ.”
- 7°. “ *Ír túir*ḡe *tiog*aítar *Dé* ná an *dia*bal.”
- 8°. { “ *Ír fear*ra ciall *ceann*aíḡ ná an *dá* céill a *múin*tear.”  
“ *Ír fear*ra leir *riú*ḡ *órla*c *dá* *toil* *pém* aige ná *bann*-  
*láma* *dá* lear.”
- 9°. “ *Ní mea*ra Cáit ná *Concú*baí.”
- 10°. “ *Ír treire* *dúic*ḡar ná *oileam*aint.”
- 11°. “ *Ír ur*a *tuil* *ir*teac *roci*ḡ an *Rí* ná *tea*cḡ ar.”
- 12°. “ *Ír annra* *cóir* ná *cóir* le *dúine* *dána*”

## Exercise XLIV

*ḡ*doíunn do cúp ar an m*béa*ra ro :—

1°. When you were twenty years of age I was much younger than I am now.

2°. James is the older of the two and Seán the younger.

3°. I was strong r than you (at) that time.

4°. That is the smallest piece (*pióra*) of money you ever had.

5°. I am bad, but you are much worse.

6°. I much prefer Irish to English, don't *you*?

7°. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

8°. The fire is much hotter now than it was when I came in.

9°. No sooner did I go up the tree than I plucked the apple and ate it.

10°. The help of God is nearer than the door,

## LESSON XLIV

### *(Genitive Sing. of Personal Pronouns)*

1°. *mé* (Nom. Accus.); Gen. *mo* (aspirates initial of governing noun—which follows it); *míre* (N.A.); Gen. *mo . . . -ra* (-re):—

*Míre Seapóir ó Nualláin; tá leabair aḡat-ra, ac ní hé mo leabair-ra é. Tá hata aḡam-ra, 7 ír é mo hata féin é.*

2°. *tú* (N.A.); Gen. *do* (aspirates); *túra* (N.A.); Gen. *do . . . -ra* (-re):—

*Tá hata aḡam-ra, ac ní hé DO hata-sa é  
Tá leabair aḡat-ra, 7 ír é DO leabair féin é.*

3°. *sé, é* (N.A.); Gen. *a* (aspirates); *peirean, eirean* (N.A.); Gen. *a . . . ran* (rean, rin):—

*Sin é Tadóir ó Séagóir; tá ré aḡ an nDoir, 7 tá leabair aḡe 7 ír é A leabair féin é.*

*Sin é Dóinnall ó Súilleobáin; ní hé A leabair-saí atá aḡ Tadóir.*

4°. *sí, í* (N.A.); Gen. *a* (does not affect consonant, but prefixes *n-* to a vowel); *ríre, íre* (N.A.); Gen. *a . . . re* (rin, ran):—

*Sí í Máire ní Séagóir; tá rí aḡ an bFuinneois, 7 tá peann (eoḡair) aici, 7 ír é A peann féin é (A h-eoḡair féin)*

*Sin í Líl ní Cuire; ní hé A peann saí atá aḡ Máire.*

## NOTES

Observe that the emphatic particles are not attached directly to the Gen. of the pronouns, but added *after the noun*. *mo leabhar-ra* means *my book*—not that of *some* other person; *mo leabhar féin* means *my book*—not that of *anybody* else. The Gen. of these pronouns always *precedes* the governing noun.

## LESSON XLV

(*Nom. and Acc. Plural of Personal Pronouns*)

- 1°. *Míre* 7 *Ṭaóṣ*—*ir Sínne* atá annro as an gcláróib.
- 2°. *A Máire* 7 *a Lil*—*ir Sib-SE* atá annran as an ndoimur.  
*An pinne* atá ann? *Ní Sib*.  
*An ríbre* atá annro as an gcláróib? *Ní Sínne*.  
*An pinne* atá annro a *Ṭaóṣ*? *Ir rinn*.
- 3°. *Dóinnall* 7 *Séamur* *ir Iad Sall* atá ra cúinne. *Nac Iad?* *Ir Iad*.  
*An Iad* atá as an ndoimur, *a Lil* 7 *a Máire*? *Ní h-Iad, ac Sínne*.  
*An Iad* atá as an gcláróib? *Ní h-Iad, ac Sib-SE*.
- 4°. So with verbs :—  
 1°. *Táimíó-ne*.  
 2°. *Tá ríó-re* (*ṭáṭaoi-re*).  
 3°. *Táio ríao ran*.

## Exercise XLV

*Saolumn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—*

- 1°. Thomas and Kathleen, was (say *IS* in Irish) it you who were eating the apples yesterday? Yes.
- 2°. Where did you go when Thomas came down from the tree? Thomas went off home and I went along with him.
- 3°. Was it you and I, Tadhg, who were at the blackboard yesterday? Yes.
- 4°. Irish is your own language.
- 5°. You plucked the apples and *we* ate them.
- 6°. When *we* came down, *you* went up.

7°. *We* have both English and Irish, but *ye* have nothing but English.

8°. Was it *they* who were here yesterday? No, but *we*. *They* were here the day before.

9°. This is *Domnall O'Sullivan* here at the window.

10°. Has he a book? Yes. It is not yours, but his own.

## LESSON XLVI

### (Gen. Pl. of Personal Pronouns)

1°. *Sinn* (N.A.)—Gen. *ár* (eclipses consonant, prefixes *n-* to vowel); *rinne* (N.A.)—Gen. *ár* (before noun) . . . *-ne* (or *-na*, after noun) :—

*ÁR n-ÁTÁIR* *atá ár neamh* . . .

*'Sí an Šaoluinn ÁR ŮTEAHŠA-nA*; *ir é an bÉapla ŮUR* (2°) *ŮTEAHŠA-SA*.

2°. *Sib* (N.A.)—Gen. *úr* (eclipses consonant, prefixes *n-* to vowel); *rið-re* (N.A.)—Gen. *úr* (before noun) . . . *ra* (*re*) after noun :—

*Sé an bÉapla ŮUR ŮTEAHŠA-SA*, *ac ir i an Šaoluinn ÁR ŮTEAHŠA-nA*.

3°. *iao* (N.A.)—Gen. *a* (eclipses consonant, prefixes *n-* to vowel); *iao-pan* (N.A.)—Gen. *a* (before noun) . . . *pan* (*rin*—after noun) :—

*Ir binne 7 ir bÉaŠta ÁR ŮTEAHŠA-nA ná a ŮTEAHŠA-SaH*.

## LESSON XLVII

### (Dat. Sing. and Plur. of Personal Pronouns)

We have already met the forms *air*, *uircti*, *fé*, *fuicti*, and the complete paradigm *ašam-ra*, *ašac-ra*, *aše rin*, *aici rin*, *ašainne*, *ašaið-re*, *acu-pan*. Also *ann*, *inncti*, *cúige*, *cúicti*, *cúšainn*. The various prepositions combine with the personal pronouns as follows :—

1°. *aš* (see above; these are the emphatic forms; when no emphasis is implied drop the emphatic particles).

2°. *ar*=on, upon.

- | <i>Singular.</i>  | <i>Plural.</i>   |
|---|--|
| 1. Oim- <i>ra</i> .   | 1. Oim <sup>ra</sup> inne<br>(=oim <sup>ra</sup> inn-ne).                    |
| 2. Oit- <i>ra</i> .   | 2. Oim <sup>raib</sup> - <i>re</i> .   |
| 3. (m.) <i>ai</i> - <i>rean</i> ( <i>rin</i> ).<br>(f.) <i>uiri</i> - <i>re</i> ( <i>rin</i> ). | 3. (m. and f.) Oim <sup>ra</sup> - <i>ra</i> n.                              |
| 3°. <i>ar</i> ( <i>a</i> )=out of.  |  |
| 1. <i>ar</i> am- <i>ra</i> .  | 1. <i>ar</i> ainne<br>(= <i>ar</i> ainn-ne).                                 |
| 2. <i>ar</i> at- <i>ra</i> .  | 2. <i>ar</i> aib- <i>re</i> .  |
| 3. (m.) <i>ar</i> <i>ra</i> n.<br>(f.) <i>air</i> <i>rin</i> .                                  | 3. (m. and f.) <i>ar</i> ta <i>ra</i> n.                                     |
| 4°. <i>do</i> =to, for.   |  |
| 1. <i>do</i> m- <i>ra</i> .   | 1. <i>do</i> inne (=dóinn-ne).   |
| 2. <i>du</i> it- <i>re</i> .  | 2. <i>daoib</i> - <i>re</i> ( <i>oib</i> - <i>re</i> ).                      |
| 3. (m.) <i>dó</i> <i>ra</i> n<br>(f.) <i>di</i> - <i>re</i> .                                   | 3. (m. and f.) <i>doib</i> <i>rin</i> (- <i>rean</i> ).                      |
| 5°. <i>de</i> =from, off.   |  |
| 1. <i>do</i> m- <i>ra</i> .   | 1. <i>do</i> inn-ne.   |
| 2. <i>di</i> ot- <i>ra</i> .  | 2. <i>oib</i> - <i>re</i> .  |
| 3. (m.) <i>de</i> <i>rin</i> .<br>(f.) <i>di</i> - <i>re</i> .                                  | 3. (m. and f.) <i>doib</i> - <i>ra</i> n.                                    |
| 6°. <i>cum</i> =to, toward.   |  |
| 1. <i>cú</i> am- <i>ra</i> .  | 1. <i>cú</i> ainne<br>(= <i>cú</i> ainn-ne).                                 |
| 2. <i>cú</i> at- <i>ra</i> .  | 2. <i>cú</i> aib- <i>re</i> .  |
| 3. (m.) <i>cui</i> se <i>rin</i> .<br>(f.) <i>cú</i> ic- <i>re</i> ( <i>rin</i> ).              | 3. (m. and f.) <i>cú</i> a- <i>ra</i> n.                                     |
| 7°. <i>idir</i> =between (governs Accus. in the Sing.).   |  |
| 1. <i>ea</i> id <sup>ra</sup> m- <i>ra</i> .  | 1. <i>ea</i> id <sup>ra</sup> inne<br>(= <i>ea</i> id <sup>ra</sup> inn-ne). |
| 2. <i>ea</i> id <sup>ra</sup> at- <i>ra</i> .   | 2. <i>ea</i> id <sup>raib</sup> - <i>re</i> .                                |
| 3. (m.) <i>idir</i> ( <i>é</i> ).<br>(f.) <i>idir</i> ( <i>i</i> ).                             | 3. (m. and f.) <i>ea</i> id <sup>ra</sup> - <i>ra</i> n.                     |
| 8°. <i>in</i> =in (in the sense of "into" it governs Accus.).                                   |  |
| 1. <i>ion</i> nam- <i>ra</i> .  | 1. <i>ion</i> ainne<br>(= <i>ion</i> ainn-ne).                               |
| 2. <i>ion</i> nat- <i>ra</i> .  | 2. <i>ion</i> aib- <i>re</i> .   |
| 3. (m.) <i>ann</i> <i>ra</i> n.<br>(f.) <i>inn</i> ti- <i>re</i> ( <i>rin</i> ).                | 3. (m. and f.) <i>ion</i> nta <i>ra</i> n.                                   |
| 9°. <i>fe</i> ( <i>fé</i> , <i>fó</i> , <i>faoi</i> )=under.                                    |  |
| 1. <i>fú</i> m- <i>ra</i> .   | 1. <i>fú</i> inne<br>(= <i>fú</i> inn-ne).                                   |
| 2. <i>fú</i> at- <i>ra</i> .  | 2. <i>fú</i> aib- <i>re</i> .  |

*Singular.*

3. (m.) բն րն (բառ րն).  
(f.) բնի-րե (րն).

*Plural.*

3. (m. and f.) բնձա րան.

## 10°. Ե=with.

1. Եոմ-բա.  
2. Եատ-բա.  
3. (m.) Եիր րն.  
(f.) Եի-րե (րն).

1. Եոնն (=Եոնն-նե).  
2. Եիծ-րե.  
3. (m. and f.) Եո րան.

## 11°. Օ=from.

1. Օսմ-րե.  
2. Օատ-րե.  
3. (m.) Օսո րն.  
(f.) Օսի-րե (րն).

1. Օսոնն (=օսոնն-նե)  
2. Օսիծ-րե.  
3. (m. and f.) Օսձա-րան.

## 12°. Րօմ (րօմիր)=before.

1. Րօմամ-բա.  
2. Րօմատ-բա.  
3. (m.) Րօմե րն (րօմիր).  
(f.) Րօմի-րե (րն).

1. Րօմոնն  
(=րօմոնն-նե).  
2. Րօմիծ-րե.  
3. (m. and f.) Րօմձա րան.

## 13°. Տեձ=besides.

1. Տեձամ-բա.  
2. Տեձատ-բա.  
3. (m.) Տեձ (ի).  
(f.) Տեձ (ի).

1. Տեձոնն  
(=տեձոնն-նե).  
2. Տեձիծ-րե.  
3. (m. and f.) Տեձձա-րան.

## 14°. Ծար=beyond, past.

1. Ծարմ-բա.  
2. Ծարտ-բա.  
3. (m.) Ծարիր րն.  
(f.) Ծարի-րե (րն).

1. Ծարոնն  
(=ծարոնն-նե).  
2. Ծարիծ-րե.  
3. (m. and f.) Ծարրձա րան.

## 15°. Երե=through.

1. Երիօմ-բա.  
2. Երիօտ-բա.  
3. (m.) Երիօ րն.  
(f.) Երի-րե (րն).

1. Երիօնն  
(=երիօնն-նե).  
2. Երիծ-րե.  
3. (m. and f.) Երիօձա րան.

## 16°. Իմ (ւմ)=around, about.

1. Իմամ-բա.  
2. Իմատ-բա.  
3. (m.) Իմե րն.  
(f.) Իմի-րե (րն).

1. Իմոնն  
(=իմոնն-նե)  
2. Իմիծ-րե.  
3. (m. and f.) Իմձա րան.



## LESSON XLVIII

(*Imperative Mood, and Verbal Noun (Accus. and Dat.)*)

## A.—IMPERATIVE (2nd sing.).

- A **Tomáir.** 1. **TÉIRIŠ** in-áirde ar an gcraobh uall rian.  
 2. **STAIĆ** ceann de rna h-uallai  
 3. **ÍĆ** é.  
 4. **STAIĆ** ceann eile  
 5. **CAIĆ** anuas cum Caiclín é.  
 6. **ÍĆ**-pe é, a Caiclín  
 7. **STAIĆ** roinnt eile acu anois, a **Tomáir**  
 8. **CAIĆ** anuas cum Caiclín iad.  
 9. **BAILIŠ**-pe, a Caiclín, irteac do' sprún  
 iad.  
 10. **TAIR** anuas de'n éraon anois, a **Tomáir**.  
 11. **IMTÍŠ** a baile i n-donfeac le Caiclín.  
 12. **BÍ** annro airir imbáireac.

B.—VERBAL NOUN.—**Cao é ríú **ADUĎARE** ? Dúar**

- le **Tomás.** 1a. **DUL** in-áirde ar an gcraobh uall  
 2a. **CEANN DE SHIA** h-uallai **ASTAD**.  
 3a. **É** 'íte.  
 4a. **CEANN EILE DO STAD**  
 5a. **É (DO) CAIĆEAIH** anuas cum Caiclín.  
 le **Caiclín.** 6a. **É** 'íte.  
 le **Tomás.** 7a. **ROINNT EILE ACU DO STAD**  
 8a. **IA DO CAIĆEAIH** anuas cum Caiclín.  
 le **Caiclín.** 9a. **IA DO BAILIŪ** irteac n-a h-aprún.  
 le **Tomás.** 10a. **TEAC** anuas de'n éraon  
 11a. **IMTEAC** a baile i n-donfeac le  
 Caiclín.  
 12a. **BÉIĆ** annro airir imbáireac

## C.—IMPERATIVE MOOD (2nd. sing.).

- A **Caos.** 1°. **ÉIRIŠ** ió' fearaí annra.  
 2°. **CUIR** do lámh irteac do' póca.  
 3°. **TÓŠ** amac do peann  
 4°. **FAIŠ** bliúpe páiréir



**Exercise XLVI**

Seolaim do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—

1°. I told William yesterday to come into school to-day and sit down and read his lesson.

2°. I should like to be out in the open air on a fine, sunny day.

3°. I wonder would you like (ar maid leat) to come home along with me.

4°. Tell him to eat his breakfast, put the books into his bag, and be off to school.

5°. Did you tell her to gather the others into the school? I did.

6°. I should prefer to take out my book and read it here in the open air.

7°. Tell Tadhg to write that letter to cum) Mary and put it on the table.

8°. Did I not (nó) tell you to get your pencil and write this lesson in your book?

9°. Séan told Séamur to stand up, put his hand in his pocket, and take out his purse.

10°. I told Dan Sullivan to take his cap and bag and go away home.

**LESSON XLIX**

*(Plural of Past Tense)*

1°. Tomár 7 Míre—DO BÍOMAIR amuig fé'n rpeir moé.

A lú, 7 a Máire—Ir iriú pa tiú a BÍOBÁIR-re.

Séan 7 Séamur—BÍODÁIR-SÁI iriú 'n buir deamnta.

2°. A Tomár, an raabamair-ne iriú pa tiú? NÍ RAĖAMÁIR

an raabamair amuig fé'n rpeir? (OC)  
BÍOMÁIR.

3°. Sib-re, a lú 7 a Máire—AN RAĖABÁIR iriú pa tiú?

DO BÍOMÁIR.

AN RAĖAMÁIR-ne? NÍ RAĖABÁIR.

AN RAĖAMÁIR amuig fé'n rpeir? DO BÍOBÁIR.

- 4°. AN RAḂAṬAR-SAN (Seán ḡ Séamur) amuis fé'n rpreir?  
 ní RAḂAṬAR.  
 AN RAḂAṬAR irciḡ ra ciḡ? DO ḂÍOṬAR.  
 5°. AR STAIṬEAMAIR don ubla? DO STAIṬEADAIR.  
 AR STAIṬEADAIR-SE? níOR STAIṬEAMAIR.  
 AR IṬEADAIR don éann díob? D'IṬEAMAIR, etc.,  
 etc.

## LESSON L

(*Plural of Future Tense*)

1. Tomár ḡ mire—ḂEIMÍO amuis fé'n rpreir imbáiréac  
 RAḢÍMÍO in-áirde ar an ḡeann uball,  
 STAIṬÍMÍO ponnit de rna h-ublaib,  
 ÍOSPÁIMÍO íao,  
 CAIṬÍMÍO curt díob ríor cum Caitlín, ḡ líl,  
 TIOCPÁIMÍO anuar de'n ériann annran,  
 BAILEOCÁIMÍO na h-ubla irteac i ḡeipeán,  
 IMṬEOCÁIMÍO a baile i dteannta éile.
- 2°. A líl ḡ a Caitlín, cat a d'éanfaríO (Tomár ḡ mire)  
 i mbáiréac?  
 BEÍO SÍḂ amuis fé'n rpreir,  
 RAḢAÍO SÍḂ i n-áirde ar an ḡeann uball,  
 STAIṬÍO SÍḂ ponnit de rna h-ublaib,  
 ÍOSPÁÍO SÍḂ íao,  
 CAIṬÍO SÍḂ curt díob anuar éúḡamne,  
 TIOCPÁÍO SÍḂ anuar de'n ériann,  
 BAILEOCÁÍO SÍḂ na h-ubla irteac i ḡeipeán,  
 IMṬEOCÁÍO SÍḂ a baile n-áir dteannta.
- 3°. Caitlín *questions* líl—A líl, cat a d'éanfaríO (ḢearíO)  
 ḡ Tomár imbáiréac?  
 BEÍO SÍAO amuis fé'n rpreir,  
 RAḢAÍO SÍAO i n-áirde ar an ḡeann uball,  
 STAIṬÍO SÍAO ponnit de rna h-ublaib,  
 ÍOSPÁÍO SÍAO íao,  
 CAIṬÍO SÍAO curt díob anuar éúḡamne,  
 TIOCPÁÍO SÍAO anuar de'n ériann,  
 BAILEOCÁÍO SÍAO na h-ubla irteac i ḡeipeán,  
 IMṬEOCÁÍO SÍAO a baile n-áir dteannta.

## LESSON LI

*(Plural of Present Tense)*

1°. Mire 7 Tomár—

bínníó amuis fé'n rpeír gac lá ra tpeacémmam  
 téigmmíó i n-áirde ar an gcrann uball,  
 stairémmíó poimnt de rna h-ublaib,  
 itmmíó iao,  
 caitemmíó curo díob ríor cum caiclin 7 lil,  
 tagaimmíó anuar de'n érann annran,  
 bailigmmíó na h-ubla irteac i gceán,  
 iméigmmíó a baile i tceannta caiclin 7 lil.

2°. A lil 7 a caiclin, cao a deimíó (mire 7 Tomár) gac lá ?

bíonn síó amuis fé'n rpeír,  
 téigean síó i n-áirde ar an gcrann uball,  
 stairéean síó poimnt de rna h-ublaib,  
 itean síó iao,  
 caiteean síó curo díob anuar éúganne  
 tagaan síó anuar de'n érann annran,  
 bailigean síó na h-ubla irteac i gceán.  
 iméigean síó a baile 'n-ár tceannta.

3°. Lil questions caiclin—A caiclin, cao a deimíó ríao ran  
 gac lá ?

bíó síao amuis fé'n rpeír,  
 téigíó síao i n-áirde ar an gcrann uball,  
 stairéíó síao poimnt de rna h-ublaib,  
 itíó síao iao,  
 caicéíó síao curo díob anuar éúganne,  
 tagaíó síao anuar de'n érann annran,  
 bailigíó síao na h-ubla irteac i gceán,  
 iméigíó síao a baile 'n-ár tceannta.

Sean-focail—"ní cótuigíó na bpeíte na bpaíte."

"lluair a éróíó na faeais ir pí an  
 t-abac."

## LESSON LII

*(Plural of Imperfect Tense)*

1°. Mire 7 Tomár—

DO BÍMÍS amuig fé'n rpreir,  
 DO TÉIGMÍS, i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 DO STADIMÍS pomnt de rna h-uallaid,  
 O'ITIMÍS iad,  
 DO CAITIMÍS curd oíob rior cum Caitlín 7 Lil,  
 DO TADAMÍS anuair de'n éraon annan,  
 DO BAILIGMÍS na h-ualla irdeac i gcraobh,  
 O'IMTIGMÍS a baile ioteannca Caitlín 7 Lil.

2°. A Caitlín 7 a Lil, cad a d'eimimír (mire 7 Tomár) anuair?

DO BÍO SÍB amuig fé'n rpreir,  
 DO TÉIGEAD SÍB i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 DO STADTEAD SÍB pomnt de rna h-uallaid,  
 O'ITEAD SÍB iad,  
 DO CAITEAD SÍB curd oíob anuair éuganne,  
 DO TADAD SÍB anuair de'n éraon annan,  
 DO BAILIGEAD SÍB na h-ualla irdeac i gcraobh,  
 O'IMTIGEAD SÍB a baile 'n-ár ioteannca.

3°. Lil *questions* Caitlín.—A Caitlín, cad a'd éimioís Sín anuair?

DO BÍOÍS amuig fé'n rpreir  
 DO TÉIGEÓIS i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 DO STADTIOÍS pomnt de rna h-uallaid,  
 O'ITIOÍS iad,  
 DO CAITIOÍS curd oíob anuair éuganne,  
 DO TADADÓIS anuair de'n éraon annan,  
 DO BAILIGEÓIS na h-ualla irdeac i gcraobh,  
 O'IMTIGEÓIS a baile 'n-ár ioteannca.

## LESSON LIII

*(Conditional—3rd Sing.)*

Dá mbeadh lá breag ann m'oiu (ac níl) **DO BÉAD** Tomár amuis  
fé'n r'éir.  
DO RAĠAD SÉ i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall.  
DO STADTPEAD SÉ ceann de rna h-uall, 7  
D'ÍOSPAD SÉ é. Annan  
DO STADTPEAD SÉ an t-áirde h-uall, 7  
DO CADTPEAD SÉ ríor cum Caclín é, 7  
D'ÍOSPAD SISE é.  
DO CRONPAD an t-áirde ar ríor eile díob a rtaad, etc.  
DO BAILÉOCAD Caclín rtaad n-a h-áirde iad.  
DO TÍOCPAD Tomár anuair i gcionn cúig neomataí nó mar  
rín, 7  
D'IMTEOCAD an beirt acu a baile.

## LESSON LIV

*(Conditional—1st Pers. Sing.)*

Tomár tells the story :—

DA MBEAD an lá m'oiu go breag (ac níl)—  
DO BEIM amuis fé'n r'éir,  
DO RAĠAIM i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
DO STADTFIM ceann de rna h-uall,  
D'ÍOSPAIM é.  
DO STADTFIM an t-áirde h-uall,  
DO CADTFIM ríor cum Caclín é ; annan  
DO CRONPAIM ar ríor eile díob a rtaad, etc.  
Igcionn cúig neomataí nó mar rín  
DO TÍOCPAIM anuair de'n áirde,  
DO BAILÉOCAIM na h-uall rtaad i gcraobh,  
D'IMTEOCAIM a baile ro teannta Caclín.

## LESSON LV

*(Conditional—2nd Pers. Sing.)*

Caitlín tells the story to Tomás:—

A Tomás, dá mbeadh an lá m'oiu go bheadh (ac ní!)—  
 do bheadh amuis fé'n r'éir,  
 do r'adh i n-áirde ar an gcarr uall,  
 do stairfadh ceann de r'na h-uall,  
 o'iosfadh é,  
 do stairfadh an dara h-uall,  
 do stairfadh anuair éigam-rá é,  
 do cromfadh ar p'ointe eile d'íob do r'atad, r'le.,  
                   l'geionn éig neomataí nó mar r'm  
 do t'iofadh anuair de'n éir,  
 do b'ailéocfadh na h-uall r'ead i gc'ean,  
 o'm'iteocfadh a baile im' t'eannta.

## LESSON LVI

*(Conditional—Ist Pers. Plur.)*

Dá mbeadh an lá m'oiu go bheadh (ac ní!)—  
 do b'eimís (Tómás r' m'ir) amuis fé'n r'éir,  
 do r'adh i n-áirde ar an gcarr uall,  
 do stairf'aimís p'ointe de r'na h-uall,  
 o'iosf'aimís íad,  
 do stairf'aimís p'ointe eile d'íob,  
 do stairf'aimís r'ior éum Caitlín r' l'í íad,  
 do cromf'aimís ar a t'uile d'íob do r'atad, r'le.,  
 do t'iof'aimís anuair de'n éir,  
 do b'ailéoc'aimís na h-uall r'ead i gc'ean,  
 o'm'iteoc'aimís a baile i t'eannta Caitlín r' l'í.



## LESSON LVII

*(Conditional—2nd Pers. Plur.)*

Caitlín and Lú tell the story to Gearóir and Tomás :—

Dá mbeadh an lá iníu go bpreas (-ac ní!)—  
 DO BÉADÓ SÍB amuis fé'n rpreir,  
 DO RAÍDÓ SÍB i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 DO STAICTFEADÓ SÍB pinnit de rna h-uallaid,  
 D'ÍOSPADÓ SÍB íad,  
 DO STAICTFEADÓ SÍB pinnit eile díob,  
 DO CHAICTFEADÓ SÍB anuas éúgáinne íad,  
 DO CRONMFADÓ SÍB ar a tuille díob do rcaicad, ghl.,  
 DO TIOCFADÓ SÍB anuas de'n éraun,  
 DO BAILIOCHADÓ SÍB na h-ualla irteac i gcraicán,  
 D'IMTEOCHADÓ SÍB a baile n-ár oteannta.

## LESSON LVIII

*(Conditional—3rd Pers. Plur.)*

Seán tells the story :—

Dá mbeadh an lá iníu go bpreas (-ac ní!)—  
 DO BEIDÍS (Gearóir g Tomás) amuis fé'n rpreir,  
 DO RAIDÍS i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 DO STAICTFIDÍS pinnit de rna h-uallaid,  
 D'ÍOSPAIDÍS íad,  
 DO STAICTFIDÍS pinnit eile díob,  
 DO CHAICTFIDÍS rior (or anuas) cum Caitlín g Lú íad,  
 DO CRONMFADÍS ar a tuille díob do rcaicad, ghl.,  
 DO TIOCFADÍS anuas de'n éraun,  
 DO BAILIOCHADÍS na h-ualla irteac i gcraicán,  
 D'IMTEOCHADÍS a baile i oteannta na gcraicíní.

## LESSON LIX

*(Imperative Mood—3rd Sing.)*

M<sup>á</sup> bíonn ré go bpeas iníu—  
 bío<sup>ó</sup> Tomáir amuis fé'n r<sup>p</sup>éir,  
 téis<sup>é</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé i n-áirde ar an gc<sup>r</sup>ann u<sup>b</sup>all,  
 stáit<sup>é</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé ceann de r<sup>n</sup>a h-u<sup>b</sup>laib,  
 it<sup>é</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé é,  
 stáit<sup>é</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé an t<sup>a</sup>ria ceann an<sup>r</sup>an, 7  
 cait<sup>é</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé an<sup>u</sup>ar éum cait<sup>l</sup>ín é.  
 crom<sup>á</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé ar a t<sup>u</sup>ille díob<sup>ó</sup> do r<sup>t</sup>at<sup>á</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup>, 7<sup>pl.</sup>,  
 t<sup>a</sup>as<sup>á</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé an<sup>u</sup>ar de'n é<sup>r</sup>ann,  
 bailis<sup>é</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé na h-u<sup>b</sup>la ir<sup>t</sup>ead<sup>ó</sup> i gc<sup>r</sup>ead<sup>á</sup>n,  
 im<sup>t</sup>is<sup>é</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup> sé a baile i t<sup>o</sup>eannta cait<sup>l</sup>ín.

ná is the negative to be used with the imperative: ná  
 téir<sup>is</sup> ir<sup>t</sup>ead<sup>ó</sup>; ná r<sup>a</sup>na<sup>ó</sup> ré tíor as bun an é<sup>r</sup>ann, etc., etc.

Sean-focal—"bí<sup>ó</sup>ó pur<sup>o</sup> asat féin, nó bí m' éas<sup>ma</sup>ir."

## LESSON LX

*(Imperative—Ist Pers. Plur.)*

M<sup>á</sup> bíonn ré go bpeas iníu—  
 bí<sup>m</sup>is (m<sup>i</sup>re 7 Tomáir) amuis fé'n r<sup>p</sup>éir,  
 téis<sup>m</sup>is i n-áirde ar an gc<sup>r</sup>ann u<sup>b</sup>all,  
 stáit<sup>m</sup>is roinnt de r<sup>n</sup>a h-u<sup>b</sup>laib,  
 it<sup>m</sup>is i<sup>a</sup>o,  
 stáit<sup>m</sup>is roinnt eile díob<sup>ó</sup>,  
 cait<sup>m</sup>is an<sup>u</sup>ar éum cait<sup>l</sup>ín 7 l<sup>i</sup> i<sup>a</sup>o,  
 crom<sup>a</sup>m<sup>i</sup>is ar a t<sup>u</sup>ille díob<sup>ó</sup> do r<sup>t</sup>at<sup>á</sup>ad<sup>ó</sup>, 7<sup>pl.</sup>,  
 t<sup>a</sup>as<sup>a</sup>m<sup>i</sup>is an<sup>u</sup>ar de'n é<sup>r</sup>ann,  
 bailis<sup>m</sup>is na h-u<sup>b</sup>la ir<sup>t</sup>ead<sup>ó</sup> i gc<sup>r</sup>ead<sup>á</sup>n,  
 im<sup>t</sup>is<sup>m</sup>is a baile i t<sup>o</sup>eannta na gc<sup>a</sup>ilíní.



3°. If the day were fine I would go out and pluck some apples off the tree

4°. If it is fine to-day, let us go out and gather the apples into baskets.

5°. Don't put your hands in your pockets, boys.

6°. If you come in I shall go out.

7°. He told me that (go) if I came in he would go out.

8°. Tell him to stay at the foot of the tree, and that you will go up, and pluck the apples and throw them down to him.

9°. I wonder will anyone come in to school to-day

10°. Tell Seán to be here to-morrow and to have his book with him

## LESSON LXIII

### *(The Subjunctive Mood—Present Tense)*

One of the most important uses of the Subjunctive is in the expression of wishes :—

#### I. Affirmative :—

- (a) SO MAIRIÓ ár nŠaolunn plán.  
 SO mBEIRIÓ an Dia é.  
 SO DTÉIRIÓ (DTÉIRIÓ tu) plán a baidé.  
 SO DTÉIRIÓ ríó plán.  
 (b) SO mBEANNUIŠIÓ Dia é.  
 SO ŠCÚITIŠIÓ Dia leat.  
 SO mBUANUIŠIÓ Dia é.  
 (c) Šo raió maic ašat.  
 Šupab amháir é.  
 Šlán ŠO RAÓAIR.  
 “ Ó bár Šo epíoc, naé epíoc ac at-šár  
 i bPárréar na nŠár ŠO RAÓAINIÓ.

#### II. Negative :—

- (a) 'S muna éom-šá acá tu i nŠán  
 a šéarla an bPollaig Šán,  
 nŠár ŠIŠEAD-šá plán ón Šonac.”  
 (b) nŠár ŠCÚITIŠIÓ Dia oo šaotár leat.  
 (c) nŠARA' maic ašat-šá.  
 nŠá RAIB maic ašat-šá

## NOTES

All the above salutations, etc., should be carefully explained by the Teacher, and committed to memory by the pupil. The latter should also be instructed to make out, from above forms, the full paradigm of the Present Subjunctive,

The Subjunctive is also used :—

1°. To express *purpose*—*Raḡao ann ḡo bḡeiceaḡo é.*

2°. To express *indefinite time*—*nā laḡair cum ḡo laḡraḡo-ra leat.*

3°. With *ḡā* (in past tense—see next Lesson).

4°. With *muna*, to express *uncertainty or indefiniteness*—*Muna ḡtaḡaḡo ré ir boḡt an rḡeal é.*

## LESSON LXIV

(*Subjunctive Mood—Past Tense*)

*One of the principal uses is with ḡā :—*

1. *ḡā mḡeaḡo an lā mḡé ḡo bḡeḡ, ḡo beaḡ Tomár amuiḡ ré'n rḡéir.*

*ḡā mḡeaḡo ré amuiḡ ḡo raḡaḡo ré i n-áirḡe ar an ḡcraḡn uḡall.*

*ḡā ḡtéirḡeaḡo ré m-áirḡe ḡo rḡaíḡeaḡo ré rḡoinnt ḡe rḡa h-uḡlaíḡ.*

*ḡā ḡtaíḡeaḡo, ḡ'iorḡaḡo ré curḡ ḡiḡḡ.*

*ḡā n-iḡeaḡo, ḡo ḡaíḡḡrḡoir leir.*

*ḡā ḡcromáḡo ré ar a ḡuille ḡiḡḡ ḡo rḡaḡaḡo ḡo ḡaíḡeaḡo ré rḡior cum Caíḡlín iáḡ.*

*ḡā ḡcaíḡeaḡo, ḡo baileḡaḡo rḡre irḡeaḡ n-a h-arḡrḡn iáḡ.*

*ḡā mḡaíḡiḡeaḡo, ḡo ḡiḡcraḡo Tomár anuar ḡe'n ḡraḡn.*

*ḡā ḡtaḡaḡo ḡo raḡḡoir a baile i ḡeannḡa 'céile.*

*ḡā ḡtéirḡiḡis, ḡo beaḡ fáilḡe rḡḡpa.*

2. *Tomár speaks :—*

*ní raḡar amuiḡ ré'n rḡéir mḡé, mar ní raíḡ ré rḡo-bḡeḡ.*



ṌÁ ṌṌÉÍŌMÍS, ṌO ṌṌAÍṌÍŌÍŌ ṌOINNṌ ṌE ṌNA  
h-uṌṌAÍṌ,

ṌÁ ṌṌAÍṌÍMÍS, Ṍ'ÍŌŌŌÍŌÍŌÍŌ CUIŌ ṌÍŌṌ,

ṌÁ Ṍ-ÍṌÍMÍS, ṌO ṌAÍṌŌŌÍŌÍŌ ṌINN.

ṌÁ ṌCROMAÍMÍS ṌÍ Ṍ ṌUÍṌE ṌÍŌṌ ṌO ṌṌAṌṌO,  
ṌO ṌAÍṌÍŌÍŌÍŌ ṌNUṌ ṌUM ṌAÍṌÍN  
ÍṌO.

ṌÁ ṌCAÍṌÍMÍS, ṌO ṌAÍṌEṌṌAṌ ṌÍŌE ṌŌṌṌṌ Ṍ-Ṍ  
h-ṌÍŌÍŌ ṌṌO,

ṌÁ ṌṌAṌṌAÍMÍS ṌNUṌ ṌE'Ṍ ṌÍŌANN ṌO ṌÍŌEṌṌO  
ṌAÍṌÍN Ṍ ṌAÍṌE Ṍ-ṌÍŌ ṌṌEANNṌA.

Proverb—"ṌÁ ṌṌA ṌÍṌ ṌU ṌA ṌU ṌÍṌ ṌÍŌṌṌAÍṌAÍŌ."

### Exercise XLVIII

- 1°. If I were well I'd go out into the open air to-day.
- 2°. May God bless you, your property, and your children.
- 3°. May God strengthen us to (cum with Gen.) do the work well and wisely.
- 4°. If we were stronger than we are things (an ṌṌÉṌ) would be all right (ṌO ṌAÍṌ).
- 5°. If he were a man of no intelligence I shouldn't mind the business at all.
- 6°. Don't speak until I speak to you.
- 7°. I know Irish very well now—no thanks to you.
- 8°. If he doesn't come to-day he will not come to-morrow or the next day.
- 9°. Don't come in until I go out.
- 10°. Let none of you go out to-day or to-morrow or the day after.

### LESSON LXV

#### (Autonomous Forms—Past Tense)

When we merely state that *an action took place* without saying who did it, the forms of the Verbs used are called *autonomous*. They can also be used in a Passive sense (with *transitive* verbs).

ṌO ṌÍṌEṌṌ ṌMUIṌ ṌÉ'Ṍ ṌŌÉÍŌ ṌŌṌ.

DO CUATAS i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall.  
 DO STAITHEAD uall,  
 DO H-ITHEAD é,  
 DO STAITHEAD an dara ceann,  
 DO CAITHEAD ríor go bun an éirinn é,  
 DO H-ITHEAD é,  
 DO CROMAD ar a tuille díob do rathad 7 do caiteam ríor  
 DO BAILIŢEAD irtead i gcraobh iad.  
 DO TADHATAS anuas de'n éirinn,  
 DO CUATAS a baile

## LESSON LXVI

*(Future Autonomous)*

BEIFAR amuis fé'n rpeir imbáiread.  
 RAŞFAR i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall.  
 STAITFAR uall,  
 IOSFAR é,  
 STAITFAR an dara ceann,  
 CAITFAR ríor go bun an éirinn é.  
 IOSFAR é,  
 CROMFAR ar a tuille díob do rathad 7 do caiteam ríor.  
 BAILEOFAR (baileofar) irtead i gcraobh iad  
 TIOCFAR anuas de'n éirinn.  
 RAŞFAR a baile.

## LESSON LXVII

*(Autonomous—Present Habitual)*

BITEAR amuis fé'n rpeir ŞAC ŞA ra treachtam,  
 TÉIŢTEAR i n-áirde ar an gcraobh uall,  
 STAITTEAR uall,  
 ITTEAR é,  
 STAITTEAR ceann eile,  
 CAITTEAR ríor go bun an éirinn é,  
 ITTEAR é,  
 CROMTAR ar a tuille díob do rathad 7 do caiteam ríor.  
 BAILIŞTEAR irtead i gcraobh iad.  
 TADŞTAR anuas de'n éirinn,  
 TÉIŢTEAR a baile.



The present Imperative and the present Subjunctive have the same forms as above.

Proverb—" 1 n-áirí a céile 'DÉINTEAR na cairdeán "

### LESSON LXVIII

*(Imperfect Autonomous)*

DO bÍtí amuis fé'n rpeir ANNIIRIÓ,  
DO TÉIÚTÍ i n-áiríe ar an gcraobh uall,  
DO STAICTÍ uall,  
DO h-ictí é,  
DO STAICTÍ an t-áirí ceann,  
DO CAICTÍ ríor go bun an éirínn é,  
DO h-ictí é,  
DO CROMTÁÍ ar a tuille díob do ríatad ? DO éirínn ríor,  
DO bAIIISTÍ iríeac i gcraobh íad.  
DO TASTÁÍ (tíctí) anuas de'n éirínn,  
DO TÉIÚTÍ a baile.

### LESSON LXIX

*(Autonomous—Past Subj. and Conditional)*

DO mbéirí amuis fé'n rpeir mte (ní RABTAS)  
DO RASTÍ i n-áiríe ar an gcraobh uall.  
DO TÉIÚTÍ, DO STAICTÍ uall  
DO STAICTÍ, DO h-íospí é  
DO STAICTÍ an t-áirí ceann DO CAICTÍ ríor go bun an  
éirínn é,  
DO SCAICTÍ, DO h-íospí é.  
DO SCROMTÁÍ ar a tuille díob do ríatad, DO CAICTÍ  
ríor íad,  
DO SCAICTÍ ríor íad, DO bAILEOCTÁÍ (baileofí) iríeac  
i gcraobh íad  
DO mbAIIISTÍ, DO TIOCTÍ anuas de'n éirínn,  
DO TIOCTÍ, DO RASTÍ a baile

**Exercise XLIX***(Autonomous Forms)*

Σαεὸντς το εἶπ ἀρ ἀν μῦεαῖτα πο :—

1°. Don't speak until you are spoken to.

2°. If people didn't speak until they were spoken to, things would be all right.

3°. Let the apples not be gathered into the baskets until *Tomár* comes down from the tree.

4°. We didn't speak until we were spoken to.

5°. Let not these books be put on this table any more (ἀ ἐνττε). Let them be put over there (ἀντηαν ἐαυ) in the corner.

6°. Let no hand be put into any pocket till the end of this lesson (οειρε ἀν ἐαεῖτα πο).

7°. Let all pens be taken out now, and all books opened.

8°. Let this lesson be read first (ἀρ ὅτῳρ) and then written down.

9°. All the pens were taken out, and all the books opened.

10°. The lesson will be read first, and then written down.

**LESSON LXX**

*(The Verb εἶμ (Pres. Indic.), "I see," and the Actual Present Progressive (with τὰ and Verbal Noun) )*

- I. Ὀϊονη Σέαν μο λάμ, μαρ τὰ σὶ 'Ἄ ταισβεάιντς ἀγᾶμ τό·  
 ηῖ πεῖρεαηην πέ ἀνοῖρ ἰ, μαρ τὰ ρὶ ἰ ὕφοῖαε ἀγᾶμ.

Ἄ Σεᾶγᾶμ, ταιρβεάιν ὅμ το λάμ.

Ἐο τὰ ἀῖγε Ἄ ὀέαναμ, Ἄ Ἐαῖος? Τὰ Ἄ λάμ ἀῖγε  
 'Ἄ ταισβεάιντς ὀύμν.

Ἄ Ἐαῖος, ἀη ὕπεῖρεαηηην τυ λάμ Σεᾶγᾶμ? Ὀῖμ.

Ἐα'εῦ λάμ Ἄ Ὀῖονη τυ? Ἄ λάμ ὀεας?

ἀη ὕπεῖρεαηην τυ Ἄ λάμ ὀλέ? ηῖ πεῖμ.

Ἐο ηᾶ Ἐαοῦ ηᾶ πεῖρεαηη (τυ ἰ)? Ἰ βεῖε λαῖστιαρ  
 ὀἶ ὀῖομ ἀῖγε.

- II. An bfeicim-se an clár-tuá ? éir.  
 An bfeiceann tusa é ? éim.  
 An bfeicir-se é ? éim.  
 Dún do fúile, a Séam !  
 An bfeiceann Seán an clár-tuá anóir ? ní  
 feiceann.  
 Cad na táb ná feiceann ? **A súile a beir  
 dúnta** aise.  
 A Séam, an bfeicir an clár-tuá ? ní feicim.  
 Cad na táb ná feicir ? **Mo súile a beir dúnta**  
 aise.
- III. Seán γ mīre—Éimíó rīb-re anóir.  
 An bfeicimíó rīb ? éionn (rīb)  
 An bfeiceann síb-se imne ? éimíó.  
 Cía h-iaó a éimíó-ne ? éionn síb imne.  
 Cía h-iaó a éionn rīb-re ? éimíó rīb-re.
- IV. Tadó γ Séamur—An bfeicíó ríao imn ? éíó  
 An bfeicíó ríao an clár-tuá ? éíó.  
 An bfeicíó ríao óá clár-tuá ? ní feicíó.  
 Cad na táb ná feicíó ríao óá clár-tuá ? **Sáil  
 iab a beir ann le feiscint.**

*Note.*—Give thorough drill on all these forms, Interrogative, Affirmative and Negative.

## LESSON LXXI

*(The Verb éim, Past Tense)*

- 1°. Do bíor amuis fé'n rpeir moé, γ do connac Tomár, γ  
 é aó dūil i n-áirde ar an gcann ubail.  
 ní feaca Tadó, mar ná rāib fé ann le feiscint.  
 An bfeaca tu moé, a Tomár ? do connacis.  
 An bfeacais-re mīre ? do connac.  
 A mīre, an bfeacab Tomár mé ? do connac.  
 An bfeacab Tadó me ? ní feaca(ró).  
 An rāib-re ann, a Cairlín ? do bíor.  
 An bfeacais Tomár ? do connac.  
 An bfeacais Tadó ? ní feaca.

Cao na taoð ná feacaír ? *San é beir ann le feiscint.*

An bfeaca-ra tura ? *Do conmaicís.*

An bfeaca Taoð ? *ní feacaís.*

- 2° Caiclin 7 Mire—*Do biomair amuis fé'n rpeir inoé, 7*  
*Do conmacamair Tomár, 7 é dul i n-áirde ar an*  
*seann uball.*

*ní feacamair Taoð mar ná raib fé ann le feiscint.*

*A Tomár 7 a Caiclin—*

*Do conmacabair mire.*

*ní feacabair Taoð.*

*An bfeacabair mé ? Do conmacamair.*

*An bfeacabair Taoð ? ní feacamair.*

- 3°. *A Taoð, an bfeiceann tu Tomár 7 Caiclin ? (Cim.)*

*Do conmacadar-ran inoé mé.*

*ní feacadar tura, mar ná rabair ann le feiscint*

*An bfeacadar tura ? ní feacadar.*

*An bfeacadar mire ? Do conmacadar.*

*Note.—Give thorough drill on all these forms, and contrast with present tense.*

## LESSON LXXII

*(The Verb cim, Future Tense)*

- 1°. **beað** amuis fé'n rpeir **imbáireacé**, 7 **cífað** Tomár 7 é  
 as dul i n-áirde ar an seann uball.

*ní feicfeað Taoð, mar ná berò fé ann le feiscint*

*An bfeicfeað tura, a Seán ?*

*ní feicfir, mar ná beað ann le feiscint,*

*An bfeicfeao Tomár ?*

*Cífir.*

*A Tomár, an bfeicfir-re mire ? Cífað.*

*An bfeicfir Seán ? ní feicfeað.*

*An bfeicfeao-ra tura ? Cífir.*

*An bfeicfeao Seán ? ní feicfir.*

- 2°. *Berò Tomár amuis fé'n rpeir imbáireacé, asur—*  
*cífirò sé mire.*

*ní feicfirò sé Taoð.*

*An bfeicfirò fé tura, a Seán ? ní feicfirò.*

*Cao na taoð ná feicfirò ? San mé beir ann le feiscint.*

*An bfeicfirò fé mire ? Cífirò.*

3°. Tomáir 7 mire—Beimíó amuis fé'n rpéir imbáiread, 7  
 éirimíó a céile.

ní feicrimíó Tadó, mar ná beró pé ann le feircint.

An bfeicrimíó a céile, a Tomáir? éifeam (éirimíó).

An bfeicrimíó eura a éatclín? éifíó (ríó).

A éatclín 7 a lit, an bfeicríó ríó-re rinn? éifeam.

An bfeicrimíó-ne ríó-re? éifíó (ríó).

An bfeicrimíó Tadó? ní feicríó (ríó).

Proverb—"éifeam a bfeicfeam."

### Exercise L

ḡaolunn do eúr ar an mbéarla ro:—

1°. I see him every day in the week, when (nuair) I come into school.

2°. I saw Dan Sullivan yesterday coming home from the (ó'n) fair

3°. I'm glad to see you so well. Shall I see you to-morrow in the city?

4°. We shall see each other when I come home next Sunday.

5°. I never saw such a person (a leicéir de dume).

6°. Did you ever see such (a leicéir de) a lovely sunny day?

7°. I speak Irish to them whenever I see them.

8°. Never again (ní . . . go deo airéir) will you (pl.) see me in this place alive (beo).

9°. They see each other every day in the week, don't they?

10°. I saw a man going into the house the day before yesterday, but I saw no woman.

### LESSON LXXIII

(The Verb éim—Imperf. Indic. and Past Subj.)

1° Do éinn amuis fé'n rpéir go minic anuiríó, agus—

Do éinn Tomáir 7 é as out i n-áiríe ar an ḡrann uball.

ní feicim Tadó, mar ná bíó pé ann le feircint.

Da bfeicim (past Subj.) é do raḡaim i n-donfeact leir.

- 2°. Δ *Tomáir, ir minic*  
*Do éirteá anuiprú mé, γ tu aς pταταθ na n-uáll.*  
*ní feicteá taos, mar ní bioθ ré ann éinise (i.e. le*  
*feircint)*  
*Da bfeicteá é do maςfá i n-donfeact leir.*
- 3°. *Do bioθ Tomár amuis fé'n rpéir so minic anuiprú, γ*  
*do éioθ ré mire*  
*ní feiceaθ ré taos.*  
*Da bfeiceaθ sé é do maςaθ ré na teannta.*
- 4°. *Tomár γ mire, do bimír aς pταταθ uáll so minic, γ*  
*do éimis Δ éite.*  
*ní feicimis taos ;*  
*Da bfeicimis é do maςmír na teannta.*
- 5°. Δ *Tomáir γ Δ Caiclin, ir minic Δ bioθ rib amuis fé'n*  
*rpéir, γ*  
*do éioθ sib Δ éite.*  
*ní feiceaθ sib taos,*  
*Da bfeiceaθ rib é do maςaθ rib in donfeact*  
*leir.*
- 6°. *Tomár γ Caiclin—*  
*Do bioir amuis fé'n rpéir so minic, γ*  
*do éiois Δ éite,*  
*ní feiciois taos,*  
*Da bfeiciois é, do maςoir Δ baile in donfeact*  
*leir.*

## LESSON LXXIV

*(The Verb éim—Conditional)*

- 1°. *Ni maςar amuis fé'n rpéir inoé, ac Da mbeinn—*  
*do éfirinn Tomár γ é aς uul i n-áirtoe ar an scann*  
*uáll.*  
*ní feicfirinn taos, Da mba ná beaθ ré ann.*
- 2°. Δ *Tomáir—*  
*do éifá inoé mé, Da mbeinn in donfeact leat--ac*  
*ní maςar.*  
*ní feic á taos, Da mba na beaθ , é ann.*

3°. Δ τὰρὸς—

DO ÉIFEADÓ TOMÁR MÓE TU DÁ MBÉITEÁ NA CEANNTA—  
 AC NÍ MABÁIR.

NÍ FEICFEADÓ RÉ TU ANOIR **DÁ NDÚNAÓ SÉ** Δ RÚILE.

4°. TOMÁR 7 MIRE—

DO ÉIFIMÍS Δ CÉILE **DÁ BFEACAIMÍS** AR Δ CÉILE.

(MILIMÍO AS FÉACAIMT AR Δ CÉILE. IR  
 AMLARÓ ATÁIMPE AS FÉACAIMT AR AN  
 SCLÁRTOB, 7 TOMÁR AS FÉACAIMT  
 AR AN NTOIMAR)

NÍ FEICFIMÍS Δ CÉILE **DÁ NDÚNAIMÍS** AR RÚILE

5°. Δ TOMÁR 7 Δ CAITLÍN—

DO ÉIFEADÓ SIB Δ CÉILE DÁ BFEACADÓ RIB AR Δ CÉILE ;

NÍ FEICFEADÓ SIB DOMNÍO DÁ NDÚNAÓ RIB BUI RÚILE.

6°. Δ τὰρὸς—

DO ÉIFRÍOÍS RIM (TOMÁR 7 CAITLÍN) Δ CÉILE DÁ MBEOIR  
 AS FÉACAIMT AR Δ CÉILE,

NÍ FEICFRÍOÍS RIOC DÁ NDÚNAOIR Δ RÚILE.

### Exercise LI

Ḡaolunn do éur ar an mbéarta ro :—

1°. If you (pl.) would look at the blackboard you would see what I am writing.

2°. If you saw it you would understand it.

3°. If we had seen each other yesterday we should see each other to-day also.

4°. I used to see TOMÁR and TAOḠS at school last year, but they usen't to see me.

5°. That's the man I used to see going into yonder house every day last year.

6°. You saw me yesterday, and I saw you the day before.

7°. If we had seen each other last week we shouldn't have recognised (aictníim) each other.

8°. If you looked at him you would see him, and if you saw him you would recognise him.

9°. Whenever I saw you last year I recognised you.

10°. If I hadn't (dā mba ná) recognised you I wouldn't have spoken to you, and if I hadn't spoken to you I shouldn't

have seen that you had lost a tooth (σο παῖς πιάσατ ἡ ν-εαρναῖ ορη).

## LESSON LXXV

### (The Verb εἰμ—Autonomous Forms)

- 1°. ΕἴτεAR Tomár ἤαε λά νυαῖρ τέρθεανν πέ ας πταταῖ na n-uḃall.  
 ἡί πεICTEAR ταῶς—ἡί βίονν πέ ann le περποντ.  
 2° DO CONNACTAS mōé é γ é ας του ἡ n-áirōe ap an ḡcpann uḃall.  
 ἡί πεACAČAS ταῶς, μαρ ἡί παῖβ πέ ann εἰσε.  
 3° DO Εἴτῑ Tomár ḡ mimic anuipw, áe  
 ἡί πεICTῑ ταῶς. OÁ ḡπεICTῑ, do παḡpῑ a baile in  
 donḡeáct leip.  
 4°. ΕἴpAR imbáipeáe tu, a Čomáir, má τέρθεανν tu amáe  
 ἡί πεICTpAR tu má panann tu ipciḡ.  
 5°. OÁ OTÉIOTeá amáe mōiu DO Εἴpῑ tu.  
 OÁ ḡpančá ipciḡ ἡί πεICTpῑ tu in don čop.

*Note.*—The present Imper. is the same as the pres. Indic., and the pres. Subj. is the same as the pres. Indic. (*dependent*).

## Exercise LII

- 1°. Someone was seen going into that house yesterday, and no one was seen coming out.  
 2°. If you go out at all to-day you will be seen ; if you remain inside you won't be seen.  
 3°. Let it not be seen that ye are afraid (εαḡta a veic opaiḃ).  
 4°. He used to be seen coming to school every day, but not going home.  
 5°. If people saw (past Subj. Auton.) what we are doing they wouldn't be over-pleased (pó-řárta).



## LESSON LXXVI

(The Verb *deirim* (Pres. Indic.) and *Oratio Obliqua*)

1°. *Tomár*—"Téiríom amac fé'n rpeír zac lá, rcaicim poimnt uall, icim curó díob, bailigim an curó eile díob irteac i scipeán, 7 tagaim a baile airip."

*DEIR Tomár* SO *utérdeann* pé amac fé'n rpeír zac lá,  
SO *rcaicéann* pé poimnt uall,  
SO *n-icéann* pé curó díob,  
SO *mbailigéann* pé an curó eile díob irteac  
i scipeán, 7  
SO *utagann* pé a baile airip.

2°. *DEIRIR*, a *Tomáir*,  
SO *utéróir* amac, 7rl.  
SO *rcaicir*, 7rl.  
SO *n-icir*, 7rl.  
SO *mbailigir*, 7rl.  
SO *utagair*, 7rl.

3°. *Cao deirir*, a *Tomáir*?  
*DEIRIM* SO *utéríom*, 7rl.  
SO *rcaicim*, 7rl.  
SO *n-icim*, 7rl.  
SO *mbailigim*, 7rl.  
SO *utagaim*, 7rl.

So—*DEIRIMÍO-ne*, *DEIR SIÜ-se*, *DEIRIO SIAD*  
*SAN*.

In some places these forms are used both as direct and enclitic. In other places the enclitic forms are: *abraitim*, *abraitir*, etc.

## LESSON LXXVII

(The Verb *deirim*, Past Tense)

1°. *Duibáir* *Tomár* *inúé* SO *raib* pé amuis fé'n rpeír *atru*  
*inúé*,  
SUR *rcait* pé poimnt uall,  
SUR *ic* pé curó díob,  
SUR *bailig* pé an curó eile díob  
irteac i scipeán,  
SO *utáimis* pé a baile airip.

2°. Cáo DUÛBRAÍ, a Tomás?

DUÛART SO rabar, 7rl.

SUR rtaítear, 7rl.

SUR itear, 7rl.

SUR bailiúgear, 7rl.

SO tóinias, 7rl.

3°. Caitlín 7 mipe—"A Tomás! tá mbeath 'fíor aghainn SO rabair aS dul amac m'óe do ragmír in-aonfeacht leat."

DUÛRAMAIR leat, a Tomás, tá mbeath fíor aghainn SO rabair aS dul amac m'óe SO ragmír in-aonfeacht leat.

Cáo DUÛRAMAIR leat?

DUÛRABAIR liom, tá mbeath 'fíor aghainn SO rabar aS dul amac m'óe, SO ragad ríbh in-aonfeacht liom.

4°. Caitlín 7 Lil—"Tá mbeath fíor aghainn NÁ beath 'Dóinnall ar rcoit m'óe ní tíoceaimír-ne ac éom beas."

DUÛRADAR ran (Caitlín 7 Lil) tá mbeath 'fíor acu NÁ beath 'Dóinnall ar rcoit m'óe, NÁ tíoceatúir féin ac éom beas.

Negative—Ní toubart, ná toubart, etc.

Interrogative—An toubart, ná toubart, etc.

## LESSON LXXVIII

(The Verb *deirim*, Future Tense)

1°. Má t'asann Tomás irteac m'óe—

DEARFADÓ SÉ SO ragad ré amac ré'n rpeir i mbáireac, 7

NÁ tíocead ré irteac SO tóti an t'áthóna.

Ní DEARFADÓ SÉ a tuille.

2°. DEARFADÓ-ra SO ragad amac na t'eannra, 7

NÁ tíocead irteac SO ceann ríce neomac nó map rin.

3°. DĒARFÁIR-SE, a Bpígró—

SUR bpeas an lá é, burdeácar le Dia, agus

SUR mór an truaas san toul amac, 7

náR mipse dúinn é.

1a. Tomár—"Rasao amac fé'n rpeir imbáiread 7  
ní tiocfas irtead so tci an tráchnóna."

2a. (Teacher)—"Rasao amac n-a teannta, 7 ní  
tiocfas irtead so ceann fice neomac nó  
mar rin."

3a. Bpígró—"Ir bpeas an lá é, burdeácar le Dia, 7  
ba mór an truaas san toul amac, 7 níor mipse  
dauib é."

4°. DĒARFÁIMÍO so leir so bfuil an ceart as Bpígró.  
("Tá an ceart asat, a Bpígró.")

5°. DĒARFÁIO SIB-SE SUR maiť an rceal é rin. ("Ir  
maiť an rceal é rin.")

6°. DĒARFÁIO ríao ran é leir. Cao dĒARFÁIO ríao?  
DĒARFÁIO ríao SUR maiť an rceal é.

### Exercise LIII

Saolunn do cup ar an mbéarta ro:—

1°. Séan says that Tomár is a good boy.

2°. Do you tell me that this is the 31st of October?

3°. Didn't we tell you not to go out to-day, or that you  
would be seen if you did?

4°. When a man says that he is a fool don't believe  
him.

5°. When you see him you will say that he has more riches  
than sense.

6°. I will say this much—that Irish is a far sweeter language  
than English.

7°. You say it is Irish, but I say it is not.

8°. Domhnall says that this exercise is far too long.

9°. Brigid said it was a fine day, and that it would be a  
great pity to remain indoors.

10°. Tell Lil to come in and open her book and read her  
lesson.

## LESSON LXXIX

*(The Verb deirim—Conditional)*

- 1°. Dá mbéim ann m'óe DÉARFADHINN sup deasáirí Tomár  
i n-áiríoe ar an tsránn uall.  
ní DÉARFADHINN sup é Tós é.
- 2°. An nDÉARFÁD-SÁ, a Tomár, sup deasáirí i n-áiríoe?  
Déarfaimn.  
An nDéarfaimn-re sup é Tós a bí ann? ní DÉARFÁ.
- 3°. DÉARFÁD Tós sup tura a bí ann.  
ní DÉARFÁD ré sup é féin a bí ann  
ní DÉARFÁD ré ac an ceart.
- 4°. DÉARFADHÍS go léir go bpeacamaí Tomár m'óe.
- 5°. Cao DÉARFÁD SIB-SE, a lú 7 a Cárclín? Déarfaimí  
go bfuil an ceart agat.
- 6°. Tomár 7 Tós—1r é an puo céatna a DÉARFADHÍS SIN

## LESSON LXXX

*(The Verb deirim—Imperf. Indic. and Past Subj.)*

- 1°. 1r m'ic a DEIREADÓ Tomár anuiprú go raḡad ré amac  
fé'n rpeir.
- 2°. DEIRINN-SE an puo céatna.
- 3°. Cao DEIRTEÁD-SÁ, a Tós? ní DEIRINN píoc.
- 4°. DEIRIHÍS go léir sup mair linn dul amac na teannta.
- 5°. Dá nDEIREADÓ SIB-SE go raḡad ríu amac do beaó  
Tomár rápta.
- 6°. Nuair a DEIRIHÍS-SIN é do bíod ré rápta, leir.

*Note.*—Pupils should be taught to form the Imperative Mood by adding the usual endings to abair (2nd sing.). See Lessons LIX—LXII.

## Exercise LIV

ḡsoluinn do éur ar an mbéarla ro :—

- 1°. He used to say that he would like to go to school every day if he knew Irish.

3°. *Tomáir 7 mairé—Deimíó amuis fé'n rpréir imbáiread, 7 cífimíó a céile.*

*ní fceicfimid Tadó, mar ná beiró pé ann le fceicint.*

*An bfeicfimid a céile, a Tomáir? cífiam (cífimíó).*

*An bfeicfimid túra a Caitlín? cífíó (rú).*

*A Caitlín 7 a Lú, an bfeicfíó rú-pe rinn? cífiam.*

*An bfeicfimid-ne rú-pe? cífíó (rú).*

*An bfeicfimid Tadó? ní fceicfíó (rú).*

Proverb—"cífiam a bfeicfiam."

### Exercise L

*Saoilinn do éir ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. I see him every day in the week, when (nuair) I come into school.

2°. I saw Dan Sullivan yesterday coming home from the (ó'n) fair

3°. I'm glad to see you so well. Shall I see you to-morrow in the city?

4°. We shall see each other when I come home next Sunday.

5°. I never saw such a person (a leitéir de dume).

6°. Did you ever see such (a leitéir de) a lovely sunny day?

7°. I speak Irish to them whenever I see them.

8°. Never again (ní . . . go deo airéir) will you (pl.) see me in this place alive (beo).

9°. They see each other every day in the week, don't they?

10°. I saw a man going into the house the day before yesterday, but I saw no woman.

### LESSON LXXIII

*(The Verb cím—Imperf. Indic. and Past Subj.)*

1° *Do bínn amuis fé'n rpréir go minic anuiréir, agus—*

*do cín Tomáir 7 é ag dul i n-áiríe ar an gcraobh uall.*

*ní fceicim Tadó, mar ná bíod pé ann le fceicint.*

*Da bfeicim (past Subj.) é do raiginn i n-donfeacht leir.*

- 2°. Δ *Tomáir, ir minic*  
*Do císteá anuiprò mé, 7 tu aḡ rtaḡaḡ na n-uball.*  
*ní feicteá Tachḡ, mar ní bíoḡ ré ann cúighe (i.e. le*  
*feircint)*  
*Doá bfeicteá é do maḡrá i n-donfeact leir.*
- 3°. *Do bíoḡ Tomáir amuig fé'n rpréir ḡo minic anuiprò, 7*  
*Do cíoḡ ré mire*  
*ní feiceaḡ ré Tachḡ.*  
*Doá bfeiceaḡ sé é do maḡaḡ ré na teannta.*
- 4°. *Tomáir 7 mire, do bímir aḡ rtaḡaḡ uball ḡo minic, 7*  
*Do címis a céile.*  
*ní feicimis Tachḡ ;*  
*Doá bfeicimis é do maḡmír na teannta.*
- 5°. Δ *Tomáir 7 a Caiclin, ir minic a bíoḡ rib amuig fé'n*  
*rpréir, 7*  
*Do cíoḡ sib a céile.*  
*ní feiceaḡ sib Tachḡ,*  
*Doá bfeiceaḡ rib é do maḡaḡ rib in donfeact*  
*leir.*
- 6°. *Tomáir 7 Caiclin—*  
*Do bíoir amuig fé'n rpréir ḡo minic, 7*  
*Do cíois a céile,*  
*ní feiciois Tachḡ,*  
*Doá bfeiciois é, do maḡoir a baile in donfeact*  
*leir.*

## LESSON LXXIV

*(The Verb cīm—Conditional)*

- 1°. *Ní maḡar amuig fé'n rpréir inoé, ac doá mbeinn—*  
*Do cífirinn Tomáir 7 é aḡ toul i n-áiríoe ar an ḡcraḡn*  
*uball.*  
*ní feicfirinn Tachḡ, Doá mba ná beaḡ ré ann.*
- 2°. Δ *Tomáir—*  
*Do círá inoé mé, doá mbeinn in donfeact leat—ac*  
*ní maḡar.*  
*ní feic á Tachḡ, Doá mba ná beaḡ , é ann.*

3°. Δ τὰς—

DO ĆÍFEADÓ Tomár iníe tu dá mbeiceá na teannta—  
ac ní maíar.

ní feicfeadó ré tu anoir **DÁ NDÚNAÓ SÉ** a rúile.

4°. Tomár 7 mipe—

DO ĆÍFIMÍS a céile **DÁ BFEACAIMÍS** ar a céile.

(Nílímíto as féacaint ar a céile. Ir  
amlaró atáimpe as féacaint ar an  
scláiríob, 7 Tomár as féacaint  
ar an nroipar)

ní feicfimís a céile **DÁ NDÚNAIMÍS** ar rúile

5°. Δ Tomár 7 a Ćaitlín—

DO ĆÍFEADÓ SIB a céile dá bfeacáó rib ar a céile;

ní feicfeadó SIB doinnro dá ndúnaó rib buip rúile.

6°. Δ τὰς—

DO ĆÍFIDÍS rin (Tomár 7 Ćaitlín) a céile dá mbeoír  
as féacaint ar a céile,

ní feicfidís ploc dá ndúnairóir a rúile.

### Exercise LI

Σαλυνν do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

1°. If you (pl.) would look at the blackboard you would see what I am writing.

2°. If you saw it you would understand it.

3°. If we had seen each other yesterday we should see each other to-day also.

4°. I used to see Tomár and τὰς at school last year, but they usen't to see me.

5°. That's the man I used to see going into yonder house every day last year.

6°. You saw me yesterday, and I saw you the day before.

7°. If we had seen each other last week we shouldn't have recognised (αἰτνίξιμ) each other.

8°. If you looked at him you would see him, and if you saw him you would recognise him.

9°. Whenever I saw you last year I recognised you.

10°. If I hadn't (dá mba ná) recognised you I wouldn't have spoken to you, and if I hadn't spoken to you I shouldn't

## LESSON LXXV

going home.  
5°. If people saw (past Subj. Auton.) what we are doing  
they wouldn't be over-pleased (ᠢᠭᠣᠨᠡ᠋ᠵᠤᠳᠤ).



## LESSON LXXVI

(The Verb *deirim* (Pres. Indic.) and *Oratio Obliqua*)

1°. *Tomáir*—"Téiríom amac fé'n rpreir shac lá, rcaicim poimnt uball, icim curó díob, bailigim an curó eile díob ircead i scipeán, 7 tashaim a baile aipir."

*Deir* *Tomáir* *Sho* *utérdeann* *ré* *amac* *fé'n* *rpreir* *shac* *lá*,  
*Sho* *rcaiteann* *ré* *poimnt* *uball*,  
*Sho* *n-icéann* *ré* *curó* *díob*,  
*Sho* *mbailigeann* *ré* *an* *curó* *eile* *díob* *ircead*  
*i* *scipeán*, *7*  
*Sho* *utashann* *ré* *a* *baile* *aipir*.

2°. *Deirir*, *a* *Tomáir*,  
*Sho* *utéróir* *amac*, *7rl.*  
*Sho* *rcaicir*, *7rl.*  
*Sho* *n-icir*, *7rl.*  
*Sho* *mbailigir*, *7rl.*  
*Sho* *utashair*, *7rl.*

3°. *Cao deirir*, *a* *Tomáir*?  
*Deirim* *Sho* *utéróim*, *7rl.*  
*Sho* *rcaicim*, *7rl.*  
*Sho* *n-icim*, *7rl.*  
*Sho* *mbailigim*, *7rl.*  
*Sho* *utashaim*, *7rl.*

So—*Deirimíó-ne*, *Deir* *siú-se*, *Deiríó* *siáó* *sáil*.

In some places these forms are used both as direct and enclitic. In other places the enclitic forms are: *abpaim*, *abpair*, etc.

## LESSON LXXVII

(The Verb *deirim*, *Past Tense*)

1°. *Deiríó* *Tomáir* *inóé* *Sho* *raib* *ré* *amuis* *fé'n* *rpreir* *atru* *inóé*,  
*Sur* *rcaic* *ré* *poimnt* *uball*,  
*Sur* *ic* *ré* *curó* *díob*,  
*Sur* *bailig* *ré* *an* *curó* *eile* *díob*  
*ircead* *i* *scipeán*,  
*Sho* *utáinis* *ré* *a* *baile* *aipir*.

2°. **CAO DUÐRAÍIS, a tómar?**

**DUÐART** **SO** **raðar, 7rl.**

**SUR** **rtaittear, 7rl.**

**SUR** **itear, 7rl.**

**SUR** **bailegear, 7rl.**

**SO** **ótánaðs, 7rl.**

3°. **CAITLÍN 7 mipe—**“**A tómar** **oá mbeaó** **'fior aḡaimn** **so** **raðair** **aḡ** **tul amac inóé** **so** **raḡmír in-aonḡeaḡt** **leat.**”

**DUÐRAMAIR** **leat, a tómar,** **oá mbeaó** **fior aḡaimn** **so** **raðair** **aḡ** **tul amac inóé** **SO** **raḡmír in-aonḡeaḡt** **leat.**

**CAO DUÐRAMAIR** **leat?**

**DUÐRAÐAIR** **liom,** **oá mbeaó** **'fior aḡaib** **so** **raðar** **aḡ** **tul amac inóé,** **SO** **raḡaó** **rib in-aonḡeaḡt** **liom.**

4°. **CAITLÍN 7 lú—**“**Oá mbeaó** **fior aḡaimn** **na beaó** **Dómnall** **ar** **pcoil inóiu** **ní** **tiocḡaimír-ne** **aḡ** **éom beaḡ.**”

**DUÐRAÐAR** **ran** (**CAITLÍN 7 lú**) **oá mbeaó** **'fior** **acu** **na beaó** **Dómnall** **ar** **pcoil inóiu,** **na** **tiocḡairóir** **pém** **aḡ** **éom beaḡ.**

Negative—**ní** **tubairt, ná** **tubairt, etc.**

Interrogative—**An** **tubairt, ná** **tubairt, etc.**

## LESSON LXXVIII

(*The Verb* **deirim, Future Tense**)

1°. **má** **tasann** **Tomár** **irteaḡ inóiu—**

**DÉARFAIÓ** **SÉ** **SO** **raḡaó** **pé** **amac** **pé'n** **rpéir** **i** **mbáirleaḡ, 7**

**na** **tiocḡaó** **pé** **irteaḡ** **so** **oḡí** **an** **tráḡnóna.**

**ní** **DÉARFAIÓ** **SÉ** **a** **tuille.**

2°. **DÉARFAO-PA** **SO** **raḡaó** **amac** **na** **ḡeannḡa, 7**

**na** **tiocḡaó** **irteaḡ** **so** **ceann** **píde** **neomat** **nó** **mar** **pm.**

## 3°. DÉARFADIR-SE, a b'pígró—

SUR b'péag an lá é, bur'péacáir le Dia, agur

SUR mór an truaig san toul amac, 7

náir m'poe d'úinn é.

1a. Tomár—"Ragao amac pé'n p'péir imbáirpéac 7  
ní t'poc'pao ip'teac so t'c'í an tr'áct'nóna."

2a. (Teacher)—"Ragao amac n-a t'eann'ca, 7 ní  
t'poc'pao ip'teac so ceann p'ice neomac nó  
mar p'm."

3a. b'pígró—"Ip b'péag an lá é, bur'péacáir le Dia, 7  
ba mór an truaig san toul amac, 7 níor m'poe  
d'aoib é."

4°. DÉARFADIR-SE SO LÉIR SO b'p'uil an ceart ag b'pígró.  
("Tá an ceart agat, a b'pígró.")

5°. DÉARFADIR-SE SIÚ-SE SUR maic an p'ceal é p'm. ("Ip  
maic an p'ceal é p'm.")

6°. DÉARFADIR-SE p'ao ran é leip. Cao déarf'pao p'ao?  
DÉARFADIR-SE SUR maic an p'ceal é.

## Exercise LIII

Saolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro:—

1°. Séan says that Tomár is a good boy.

2°. Do you tell me that this is the 31st of October?

3°. Didn't we tell you not to go out to-day, or that you  
would be seen if you did?

4°. When a man says that he is a fool don't believe  
him.

5°. When you see him you will say that he has more riches  
than sense.

6°. I will say this much—that Irish is a far sweeter language  
than English.

7°. You say it is Irish, but I say it is not.

8°. Domhnall says that this exercise is far too long.

9°. Brigid said it was a fine day, and that it would be a  
great pity to remain indoors.

10°. Tell Lil to come in and open her book and read her  
lesson.

## LESSON LXXIX

*(The Verb deirim—Conditional)*

- 1°. Dá mbeimn ann inb' D'ÉARFADHNN sup b'easgaró Tomár  
i n-áirde ar an gceann uall.  
ní D'ÉARFADHNN supb' é Tadó é.
- 2°. An nD'ÉARFÁ-SA, a Tomár, sup b'easgar i n-áirde ?  
D'éarfaimn.
- An nD'éarfaimn-re supb' é Tadó a bí ann ? ní D'ÉARFÁ.
- 3°. D'ÉARFÁD Tadó sup tura a bí ann.  
ní D'ÉARFÁD ré supb' é féin a bí ann  
ní D'éarfad ré ac an ceart.
- 4°. D'ÉARFADHNS go léir go b'eacamaí Tomár inb'.
- 5°. Cao D'ÉARFÁD SIB-SE, a lú 7 a Caitlín ? D'éarfaimí  
go b'fuil an ceart agat.
- 6°. Tomár 7 Tadó—Ír é an puó céatona a D'ÉARFADHNS SÍ

## LESSON LXXX

*(The Verb deirim—Imperf. Indic. and Past Subj.)*

- 1°. Ír minic a D'EIREADÓ Tomár anuipró go pasad ré amac  
fé'n r'éir.
- 2°. D'EIRINN-SE an puó céatona.
- 3°. Cao D'EIRTEÁ-SA, a Tadó ? ní D'EIRINN píoc.
- 4°. D'EIRINNS go léir sup mair linn dul amac na ceannra.
- 5°. Dá nD'EIREADÓ SIB-SE go pasad ríob amac do bead  
Tomár rára.
- 6°. Nuair a D'EIRIDHNS-SÍ é do bíod ré rára, leir.

*Note.*—Pupils should be taught to form the Imperative Mood by adding the usual endings to abair (2nd sing.).  
See Lessons LIX—LXII.

## Exercise LIV

Scrúinn do cur ar an mbéarla ro :—

- 1°. He used to say that he would like to go to school every day if he knew Irish.

- A. I°. **U**laíodanta ó foim do póir Séamur ó Cataraig  
 Máire ní Úrion.  
 Táto ríad póirta le céile (asá céile).  
 Si Máire ní Úrion **bean** Séamur **uí** Cataraig.  
 Sé Séamur ó Cataraig **FEAR** Máire ní Úrion  
 LÁNAÍMHA(ÍN) ír ead an beirt.
- II°. (a) **TÁ** CEATRAR CLAINNE acu—beirt **MÁC**,  
 PÁDRAIGS Ó CATARAIG, 7 SEÁN Ó CATARAIG;  
 7 beirt INGEAN, NÓRA ní CATARAIG 7 ÁINE  
 ní CATARAIG.  
 An mó DUINE CLAINNE atá acu? Ceatrar.  
 An mó mac? Beirt  
 (mac).  
 An mó ingean? Beirt  
 (ingean).
- (b) **TÁ** PÁDRAIGS PÓRTA as lú ní }  
 Cuirc. }  
**TÁ** SEÁN PÓRTA as EIBLÍN ní }  
 MURCADA. } **CÉITRE**  
**TÁ** NÓRA PÓRTA as Séamur de } **LÁNAÍMHA.**  
 DUITLÉIR. }  
**TÁ** ÁINE PÓRTA as PÁDRAIGS de }  
 ÚRÚN. }
- III°. (a) **TÁ** TRIÚR CLAINNE as PÁDRAIGS Ó CATARAIG 7 LÚ  
 ní Cuirc—beirt mac—TOMÁR Ó CATARAIG 7  
 LIAM Ó CATARAIG; asur don ingean amáin,  
 Máire ní Cataraig.  
 Níl doinne acu ro póirta fór, ac **LIAM**.  
 Níl de clainn aise rin fór ac don mac amáin;  
 Peadar ír ainm do'n mac ran.
- (b) **TÁ** ceatrar clainne as Seán ó Cataraig 7 Eiblín  
 ní MURCADA—don mac amáin, Tadís ó  
 Cataraig; asur triúr ingean—CAITLÍN ní  
 Cataraig—7 NÓRA 7 ÚRÍGÍO. Níor póir  
 doinne acu fór ac ÚRÍGÍO; tá don mac  
 amáin aici—PRÍÓINNÍAR Ó DÁLAIS
- (c) Níl de clainn as Nóra ní Cataraig 7 Séamur de  
 DUITLÉIR ac don mac amáin, ÚRIAN de  
 DUITLÉIR.

## INTRODUCTION TO

(d) Tá beirt clainne ag Áine ní Cataraig 7 pádraig  
de Bhrún—don mac amháin—pádraig de  
Bhrún; agus don inínean amháin—maighread  
de Bhrún.

B. I°. Séamur ó Cataraig is a tair an ceathair úo—  
pádraig ó Cataraig 7 Seán ó Cataraig 7  
Nóra ní Cataraig 7 Áine ní Cataraig.

Si Máire ní Bhrún a má tair.  
II°. SEÁN-A tair is ead Séamur ó Cataraig do  
Tomár, 7 Máire 7 Liam 7 Tadhg 7 Caitlín 7  
Neill 7 Bhrígh (de muinntir Cataraig is do ro  
go léir); 7 do Bhrían de Buicléir; 7 do  
Muirir de Bhrún 7 do Maighread.

Máire ní Bhrún a SEÁN-má tair rin go léir  
III°. CLAINN NA BEIRTE DRIOTÁIR Tomár 7  
Tadhg (Máire 7 Caitlín, nó Tomár 7 Neill,  
nó Máire 7 Bhrígh).

CLAINN NA BEIRTE DEIRBSÉAR Bhrían de  
Buicléir 7 Muirir de Bhrún (nó Bhrían 7  
Maighread).

COL CEATHAR do Tomár Tadhg (nó Caitlín, nó  
Neill, nó Bhrígh, nó Bhrían, nó Muirir, nó  
Maighread).

COL SEISEAR do Bheadar ó Cataraig Bróinn-  
riar ó Dálais.

C. DRIOTÁIREADA dá céile (7 o'Éiblin 7 do  
Nóra) iead pádraig ó Cataraig 7 Seán  
ó Cataraig.

DEIRBSÉARADA dá céile (7 do pádraig 7  
do Seán) is ead Nóra 7 Áine.

D. Ar an gceathair clainne úo Séamur uí Cataraig—  
is é pádraig is Sine.

is rime Seán ná Nóra

is rime Nóra ná Áine.

Áine an té is óise acu.

E. I°. MAC MIC do Séamur ó Cataraig is ead Tomár  
(nó Liam, nó Tadhg).

inínean MIC do iead Máire ní Cataraig.

MAC inínean do is ead Bhrían de Buicléir (nó  
Muirir de Bhrún).

- 2°. *mísean míme* dó ir ead *maísréad* de *brúin*.  
*uicéal* do *tomár* (nó *máire* nó *liam*) ir ead  
*Seán* {  
nó *brídan* nó *muir*  
nó *maísréad* }
- ainne* do *éilinn* *rádairis* 7 do *éilinn* *seán*  
ir ead *líora* (nó *áine*).
- 3°. *mac oriocháir* *achair* do *tomár* *taos*.  
*mísean oriocháir* *achair* do *caitlín* (nó  
*neill* nó *brígid*).  
*mac deirbhséar* *achair* do *brídan* de *duic-  
léir* (nó *muir* de *brúin*).  
*mísean deirbhséar* *achair* do *maísréad* de  
*brúin*.
- 4°. *Tá* *saol* *acu* *ran* *so* *léir* *le* *éile*. *Saolta* ir  
ead *iad*.

## Exercise LXXXV

*Saoluinn* do *cup* ar an *mBéarla* ro:—

- 1°. Do you know who was Mrs. James Casey? Yes  
Her name was Mary Byrne.
- 2°. How many children have they? Four, two boys and  
two girls, and all of them married.
- 3°. Do you know their grand-children? Yes, there are  
ten (*deicnuagar*) of them.
- 4°. I saw my Aunt and Uncle coming into school yesterday
- 5°. Margaret Brown is a first cousin of Patrick Casey.

## Exercise LXXXVI

*Saoluinn* do *cup* ar an *mBéarla* ro:—

- 1°. Patrick is James Casey's eldest son, and Annie his  
youngest daughter.
- 2°. Is Tim Casey older than Frank Daly? Yes, he is his  
uncle.
- 3°. Who is Frank's Mother. Brigid Casey was her name.  
She is a sister of Tim's, and she married a man called Richard  
Daly.

4°. She had two sisters, hadn't she? Yes, Kathleen and Nelly. They are Frank's aunts.

5°. Is Annie Casey married yet? Yes, ten years ago she married a man called Patrick Brown, and they have two children, Maurice and Margaret

### Exercise LXXXVII

Ḡaolunn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. I haven't seen Lily Quirke since she got married. Have you?

2°. Yes, I met her a fortnight ago in the city. I'm told she has three children, two boys and a girl.

3°. Are any of them married yet?

4°. Yes; the youngest boy William married Thomasina O'Brien, and they have one son, Peter

5°. I see. Peter must be a second cousin of Frank Daly. Frank's mother, Brigid Casey, was a first cousin of William.

### Exercise LXXXVIII

Ḡaolunn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

1°. Do you think are you and Thomas Casey related?

2°. Yes. I was told that my father was a cousin of his mother.

3°. How many brothers have you? I have only one, but I have five sisters.

4°. James Casey says he thinks he will see all his grandchildren married.

5°. He must be an old man now. Yes! he is seventy-eight years of age.

### LESSON XCVII

(Fíor, aithe, eol ar (eol); aithegim)

1°. an bfuil 'fíor aḡaṡ cia h-é mpe?

tá 'fíor aḡaṡm cá faib' Tomás mpe.

ní fíor dúinn cas a tíochar ar.

"Ḡaebeal mpe, 7 ní h-eol dúinn sup nár dom é."



2°. *Tá aithe mait agham-rá ort-rá, 7 aghat-rá ortm-rá.*

*Tá aithe aghann ar a céile.*

*Tá aithe mait agham ar tómar, ac mar rin féin, nuair a connac m'óé é níor aithníseas é.*

*"Aithníseann na coin cpoiceann a céile,  
Aithníseann an diabhal a duine féinís,  
Aithníseann ciarós ciarós eile  
Aithníseann fíor-fear fear na feille."*

3°. *Níl don eolas ceart agham ar an nḡaoluinn fós, ac beró le congnam Dé.*

*An bfuil eolas na rúige aghat?*

*Cóim fada ir a téirdeann m'eolas.*

*Réalt eolais ir ead é do luét foḡluma na ḡaoluinne.*

### Exercise LXXXIX

*ḡaoluinn do cur ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. You and I are relatives, so we ought to know each other well.

2°. There's no knowing when your mother will come.

3°. I saw her yesterday in your uncle's house, but didn't recognise her.

4°. I shall not be satisfied until I know Irish well.

5°. I don't think I know the way as far as Dublin.

### LESSON XCVIII

*(Uses of the Preposition ar)*

1°. We have already seen its use in the radical meaning of on, upon—*Ar an mbóro; ar an úrlár; ar an mbótar; ar torad; ar deirne*

From this meaning flow, more or less immediately, all its other meanings.

2°. Of time—*Ar tóuir, ar an neomac, ar ball, ar teadt irtead dom.*

3°. Of the part affected—*Do ruḡ ré ar éluais ortm, ar láim, ar cóir, ar rḡórnais.*

- 4°. In respect of—*Do éinn pí ar mháid a cóm-aimríre* **AR Áilnead̃ 7 AR b̃rad̃ad̃.**
- 5°. Modal—to denote state or condition—*Ar feab̃ar, ar r̃ógnam̃, ar buile, ar meir̃se, ar croc̃ad̃, ar reac̃m̃, ar eas̃la.*
- 6°. Of measurement—*Ar fad̃, ar leit̃ead̃, ar toinne, ar doir̃e.*
- 7°. To denote the *passive*, with verbal nouns (*cf.* 5°)—*Ar lab̃air̃e, ar fag̃áil.*
- 8°. Dependent upon—*Ar beag̃án fag̃áit̃air̃, ar leat̃-r̃úil.*
- 9°. Of price—*Ar píce p̃únt̃; ar p̃inginn.*
- 10°. Of the feelings, burdens, etc.—*Tá ácar, eas̃la, caṭú, b̃r̃ón orm.*  
*Cao tá ort? B̃í pé oe émann orm . . .*

### Exercise XC

*Ṣaolunn do éur ar an mbéarla ro:—*

1°. Don't begin to learn your lessons yet; go out into the air first, and pluck yourselves some apples.

2°. Yes, and I shall come in presently. On coming in I shall do my best to learn a lot of Irish.

3°. When I was out with *Tomár* yesterday his dog caught me by the hand, and hurt me very much.

4°. *Tomár* is the best boy in the school at reading Irish; he's not so good at speaking it.

5°. I am somewhat indisposed (*nílím ar r̃ógnam̃ ar fad̃*) since yesterday evening. I won't go out to-day for fear I might get cold.

### Exercise XCI

*Ṣaolunn do éur ar an mbéarla ro:—*

1°. This room is eighteen feet (*tr̃oiṡṡe*) long, by (*asur̃*) fifteen feet wide.

2°. It is five feet longer than the next room.

3°. Did you see that poor man yesterday? He had only one eye and one hand.

4°. Ten years ago you could get a fairly good horse for twenty pounds.

## LESSON XCIX

*(Uses of the Preposition ar)*

1°. Local direction—*Ar ro go Salluin*; *do éog ré ar an mbórcá é. Níl aon tuit ar astat.*

Closely connected with this are its other meanings:—

2°. Modal—*Ar easaí* (disorderly), *ar ionaó* (dislocated), *ar a céite* (asunder), *ar reitib* (evicted).

3°. Temporal—*Ar ro amac*; *ar ran amac.*

4°. Cause or origin:—

*A reitib a d'eim ré é.*

*Ná bí as maorólaí ar do mairtear.*

Proverb—" *Ar an obair a fagtar an t-eolair.*"

*Cao ar tuit?* = Where are you from?

5°. *Do glaoóar ar a ainm aís* = I called him *by his own* name.

*Níor glaoóar ar a ainm é* = I didn't call him *by a nickname.*

## Exercise XCII

*Salluin do cup ar an mbéarla ro:*—

1°. You had better yield (*geilleaí*) now—you cannot escape.

2°. He put his hand in his pocket and took out his pencil and his knife.

3°. Do you see that poor man over there? His clothes are all torn asunder.

4°. I am determined not to speak any English from this out.

5°. I wonder why you stopped learning Irish. I think it must have been out of anger you did it.

## Exercise XCIII

*Salluin do cup ar an mbéarla ro:*—

1°. I have no esteem for the person who is always boasting of his goodness.

2°. Learning is attained by working.

3°. What is your name, and where are you from?

4°. When I saw Seán yesterday he asked me what was my name and where I was from.

5°. He denies having called you by a nickname.

## LESSON C

*(Uses of the Preposition cum)*

- 1° Local direction—Cum an tobair; cum na h-Éisipte.  
 2° Temporal—Cum na bealtaine; cum go dtiocfaid tu  
 ná labair cum go labairtair leat.  
 3° The end or purpose; the result—ní féaca é mar ní raib  
 ré ann éiríse.

“A Ainigil óil, do cuir Dia i n-áice liom,  
 Treoimigh feartha mé, coiméad ó péacad mé,  
 Deir ruar m’ anam boct raon go flaitir leat,  
 Ó’r éiríse ceapad tré sháirt’ an ádair tu.”

Tá an Scolaínn ag dul **cum deire** ra ceannair po  
 Tá ré ag dul **cum cinn** go maic anoir  
 Raigad ré **cum críce** duit luac nó mall.

## Exercise XCIV

Scolaínn do cuir ar an mBéarla ro:—

- 1°. My uncle is over in America, but my mother says he'll  
 come back to Ireland some day.  
 2°. My little sister will be thirteen years of age next May  
 3. I won't read my lesson until you come in.  
 4°. Tomás didn't see Tadhg that day because he wasn't  
 there to be seen.  
 5°. I'm afraid Irish is not at all going ahead in this district.  
 6°. Don't you know very well it was for that purpose he  
 came?  
 7°. I know it will turn out to your advantage to be learning  
 Irish.  
 8°. The object of his visit was to see how many people  
 were here.  
 9°. Come over here to me and read your lesson.  
 10°. It's a good thing not to speak until you are spoken to

## LESSON CI

*(Uses of the Preposition do)*

- 1°. Motion towards—Do'n tobair; do'n tír sin.  
 2°. Purpose—D'féadaint—to see (but féadaint is now used

A. I°.

BLIADANTA Ó JOIN DO PÓR SÉAMUR Ó CATARAIS  
MÁIRIE NÍ BJOIN.

TÁIR PIAO PÓRTA LE CÉITE (ASÁ CÉITE).

SÍ MÁIRIE NÍ BJOIN **BEAN** SEAMUIR **UÍ** CATARAIS.

SÉ SÉAMUR Ó CATARAIS **FEAR** MÁIRIE NÍ BJOIN  
LÁNHAMΔ(11) IR EAD AN BEIRT.

- II°. (a) TÁ CEATRAR CLAINNE ACU—BEIRT MÁC,  
PÁDRAIS Ó CATARAIS, 7 SEÁN Ó CATARAIS;  
7 BEIRT INGEAN, NÓRA NÍ CATARAIS 7 ÁINE  
NÍ CATARAIS.

AN MÓ DUINE CLAINNE ATÁ ACU? CEATRAR.

AN MÓ MÁC? BEIRT

(MÁC).

AN MÓ INGEAN? BEIRT

(INGEAN).

- |                                |                      |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|
| (b) TÁ PÁDRAIS PÓRTA AS LIL NÍ | } CEITRE<br>LÁNHAMΔ. |
| CUIPC.                         |                      |
| TÁ SEÁN PÓRTA AS EIBLÍN NÍ     |                      |
| MURCADA.                       |                      |
| TÁ NÓRA PÓRTA AS SÉAMUR DE     | }                    |
| DUITLÉIR.                      |                      |
| TÁ ÁINE PÓRTA AS PÁDRAIS DE    | }                    |
| BHÚN.                          |                      |

- III°. (a) TÁ TRIÚR CLAINNE AS PÁDRAIS Ó CATARAIS 7 LIL  
NÍ CUIPC—BEIRT MÁC—TOMÁR Ó CATARAIS 7  
LIAM Ó CATARAIS; ASUR AON INGEAN AMÁIN,  
MÁIRIE NÍ CATARAIS.

NIL DOINNE ACU RO PÓRTA FÓR, AC **LIAM**.

NIL DE CLAINN AIGE FIN FÓR AC AON MÁC AMÁIN;

PEADAR IR DINN DO'N MÁC RAN.

- (b) TÁ CEATRAR CLAINNE AS SEÁN Ó CATARAIS 7 EIBLÍN  
NÍ MURCADA—AON MÁC AMÁIN, TADÓ Ó  
CATARAIS; ASUR TRIÚR INGEAN—CAITLÍN NÍ  
CATARAIS—7 NÓRA 7 BHÍGRO. NÍOR PÓR  
DOINNE ACU FÓR AC BHÍGRO; TÁ AON MÁC  
AMÁIN AICI—BHÓINNRIAR Ó DÁLAIS

- (c) NIL DE CLAINN AS NÓRA NÍ CATARAIS 7 SÉAMUR DE  
DUITLÉIR AC AON MÁC AMÁIN, BHIAN DE  
DUITLÉIR.

## INTRODUCTION TO

(d) Tá beirt clainne ag Áine ní Cataraig 7 pádraig  
de bhrún—don mac amháin—pádraig de  
bhrún; agus don inínean amháin—Maireáda  
de bhrún.

B. I°. Séamur ó Cataraig is áit AIR an ceathair uo—  
pádraig ó Cataraig 7 Seán ó Cataraig 7  
Nóra ní Cataraig 7 Áine ní Cataraig.  
Sí Máire ní bhrún a máit AIR.

II°. SEÁN-ÁIT AIR is ead Séamur ó Cataraig do  
Tomár, 7 Máire 7 Liam 7 Tadhg 7 Caitlín 7  
Neill 7 bhrígh (de mhuintir Cataraig iad ro  
go léir); 7 do bhrían de buicléir; 7 do  
mhuir de bhrún 7 do Maireáda.

III°. Máire ní bhrún a SEÁN-MÁIT AIR rin go léir  
CLANN NA BEIRTE DRIOTÁIR Tomár 7  
Tadhg (Máire 7 Caitlín, nó Tomár 7 Neill,  
nó Máire 7 bhrígh).

CLANN NA BEIRTE DEIRBSEAR bhrían de  
bucléir 7 mhuir de bhrún (nó bhrían 7  
Maireáda).

COL CEATAR do Tomár Tadhg (nó Caitlín, nó  
Neill, nó bhrígh, nó bhrían, nó mhuir, nó  
Maireáda).

COL SEISEAR do pheadar ó Cataraig príomh-  
riar ó Dálaig.

C. DRIOTÁIREADA dá céile ( 7 d'eiblin 7 do  
Nóra) iead pádraig ó Cataraig 7 Seán  
ó Cataraig.

DEIRBSEARADA dá céile (7 do pádraig 7  
do Seán) is ead Nóra 7 Áine.

D. Ar an gceathair clainne uo Séamur ui Cataraig—  
is é pádraig is Sine.

is fine Seán ná Nóra

is fine Nóra ná Áine.

Áine an té is ÓIGE acu.

E. I°. MAC MIC do Séamur ó Cataraig is ead Tomár  
(nó Liam, nó Tadhg).

inínean MIC do iead Máire ní Cataraig.

MAC iníne do is ead bhrían de buicléir (nó  
mhuir de bhrún).

- 2°. *mísean míne* óó ír ead *maíseáto* de *brúin*.  
*uicéal* do *tomár* (nó *máire* nó *liam*) ír ead  
*Seán* { *nó bríán* nó *muir* }  
*nó maíseáto*  
*ainéín* do *clann pádrais* 7 do *clann seáin*  
 ír ead *líopa* (nó *áine*).
- 3°. *mac oriocháir áchar* do *tomár tadó*.  
*mísean oriocháir áchar* do *caitlín* (nó  
*heili* nó *brígeo*).  
*mac deirbseáir áchar* do *bríán* de *buic*-  
*léir* (nó *muir* de *brúin*).  
*mísean deirbseáir áchar* do *maíseáto* de  
*brúin*.
- 4°. *tá saol acu san go léir le céile*. *Saolta* ír  
 ead *iad*.

## Exercise LXXXV

*Saoluinn do cup ar an mBéarla go :-*

1°. Do you know who was Mrs. James Casey? Yes  
 Her name was Mary Byrne.

2°. How many children have they? Four, two boys and  
 two girls, and all of them married.

3°. Do you know their grand-children? Yes, there are  
 ten (*deicnuair*) of them.

4°. I saw my Aunt and Uncle coming into school yesterday

5°. Margaret Brown is a first cousin of Patrick Casey.

## Exercise LXXXVI

*Saoluinn do cup ar an mBéarla go :-*

1°. Patrick is James Casey's eldest son, and Annie his  
 youngest daughter.

2°. Is Tim Casey older than Frank Daly? Yes, he is his  
 uncle.

3°. Who is Frank's Mother. Brigid Casey was her name.  
 She is a sister of Tim's, and she married a man called Richard  
 Daly.

4°. She had two sisters, hadn't she? Yes, Kathleen and Nelly. They are Frank's aunts.

5°. Is Annie Casey married yet? Yes, ten years ago she married a man called Patrick Brown, and they have two children, Maurice and Margaret

### Exercise LXXXVII

Ḥaotunn do cup ar an mBéarta ro :—

1°. I haven't seen Lily Quirke since she got married. Have you?

2°. Yes, I met her a fortnight ago in the city. I'm told she has three children, two boys and a girl.

3°. Are any of them married yet?

4°. Yes; the youngest boy William married Thomasina O'Brien, and they have one son, Peter

5°. I see. Peter must be a second cousin of Frank Daly. Frank's mother, Brigid Casey, was a first cousin of William.

### Exercise LXXXVIII

Ḥaotunn do cup ar an mBéarta ro :—

1°. Do you think are you and Thomas Casey related?

2°. Yes. I was told that my father was a cousin of his mother.

3°. How many brothers have you? I have only one, but I have five sisters.

4°. James Casey says he thinks he will see all his grandchildren married.

5°. He must be an old man now. Yes! he is seventy-eight years of age.

### LESSON XCVII

(Ḥior, aicne, eolar (eol); aicnigim)

1°. An bfuil 'Ḥios aḤaṭ cia h-é mipe?

Tá 'Ḥios aḤam cá raiḃ Tomár inḃé.

ní Ḥios Ḵúinn caḴ a tiocfaíḃ ar.

"ḤaeḴeal mipe, ḡ ní h-eol Ḵom Ḥup náir Ḵom é."



2°. *Tá aithe mait agham-ra oirt-ra, 7 aghat-ra oim-ra.*

*Tá aithe agham ar a céile.*

*Tá aithe mait agham ar tómar, ac mar rim féin, nuair a connac m'ó é níor aithníseas é.*

*"Aithníseann na coin cpoiceann a céile,  
aithníseann an diabhal a dúine féin,  
aithníseann ciarós ciarós eile  
aithníseann fíor-fear fear na feille."*

3°. *Níl don eolas ceart agham ar an n-ghaolunn fóp, ac beró le congnam Dé.*

*An bfuil eolas na rúige aghat?*

*Cóm fada ir a téirdeann m'eolas.*

*Réalt eolais ir ead é do tuét pozluma na ghaolunne.*

### Exercise LXXXIX

*Ghaolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. You and I are relatives, so we ought to know each other well.

2°. There's no knowing when your mother will come.

3°. I saw her yesterday in your uncle's house, but didn't recognise her.

4°. I shall not be satisfied until I know Irish well.

5°. I don't think I know the way as far as Dublin.

### LESSON XCVIII

*(Uses of the Preposition ar)*

1°. We have already seen its use in the radical meaning of on, upon—*ar an mbóro; ar an úrlár; ar an mbótar; ar corac; ar deirne*

From this meaning flow, more or less immediately, all its other meanings.

2°. Of time—*ar tóir, ar an neomac, ar ball, ar teac*  
*irteac dom.*

3°. Of the part affected—*Do ruiz ré ar éilais oim, ar láim,*  
*ar coir, ar ríórnais.*

- 4°. In respect of—**Ṭo éinn rí ar mháth a cóm-aimríre **AR** **ÁILNEACÉ** ⁊ **AR** **ṬRÉAZÉACÉ.****
- 5°. Modal—to denote state or condition—**Ar** fearad, **ar** fógham, **ar** buile, **ar** meirge, **ar** crocad, **ar** readrán, **ar** easla.
- 6°. Of measurement—**Ar** fear, **ar** leicead, **ar** doimne, **ar** doime.
- 7°. To denote the *passive*, with verbal nouns (*cf.* 5°)—**Ar** labairt, **ar** fagáil.
- 8°. Dependent upon—**Ar** beagán fagáilair, **ar** leat-rúil.
- 9°. Of price—**Ar** píce púnt ; **ar** pingsinn.
- 10°. Of the feelings, burdens, etc.—**Ṭá** ácar, easla, caetú, bpon oim.
- Cao** **Ṭá** oir ? **Ṭí** **fé** **de** éramm oim . . .

### Exercise XC

**Ṭaolunn** **do** **éir** **ar** **an** **mBéarta** **ro** :—

1°. Don't begin to learn your lessons yet ; go out into the air first, and pluck yourselves some apples.

2°. Yes, and I shall come in presently. On coming in I shall do my best to learn a lot of Irish.

3°. When I was out with **Ṭomár** yesterday his dog caught me by the hand, and hurt me very much.

4°. **Ṭomár** is the best boy in the school at reading Irish ; he's not so good at speaking it.

5°. I am somewhat indisposed (**níl** **am** **ar** **fógham** **ar** **fao**) since yesterday evening. I won't go out to-day for fear I might get cold.

### Exercise XCI

**Ṭaolunn** **do** **éir** **ar** **an** **mBéarta** **ro** :—

1°. This room is eighteen feet (**trioghte**) long, by (**asur**) fifteen feet wide.

2°. It is five feet longer than the next room.

3°. Did you see that poor man yesterday ? He had only one eye and one hand.

4°. Ten years ago you could get a fairly good horse for twenty pounds.

## LESSON XCIX

*(Uses of the Preposition ar)*

1°. Local direction—*Ar ro go Salluim*; *do tóg ré ar an mborca é. Níl don out ar astat.*

Closely connected with this are its other meanings:—

2°. Modal—*Ar easaí* (disorderly), *ar ionaí* (dislocated), *ar a céile* (asunder), *ar reitib* (evicted).

3°. Temporal—*Ar ro amac*; *ar ran amac.*

4°. Cause or origin:—

*A feirg a d'eim ré é.*

*Ná bí as maoréam ar do maitear.*

Proverb—" *Ar an obair a fagtar an t-eol ar.*"

*Cao ar tuir?* = Where are you from?

5°. *Do glaoíod ar a ainm ari* = I called him *by his own name.*

*Níor glaoíod ar a ainm é* = I didn't call him *by a nickname.*

## Exercise XCII

*Saolúnn do cup ar an mbéarta ro* :—

1°. You had better yield (*geilleadh*) now—you cannot escape.

2°. He put his hand in his pocket and took out his pencil and his knife.

3°. Do you see that poor man over there? His clothes are all torn asunder.

4°. I am determined not to speak any English from this out.

5°. I wonder why you stopped learning Irish. I think it must have been out of anger you did it.

## Exercise XCIII

*Saolúnn do cup ar an mbéarta ro* :—

1°. I have no esteem for the person who is always boasting of his goodness.

2°. Learning is attained by working.

3°. What is your name, and where are you from?

4°. When I saw Seán yesterday he asked me what was my name and where I was from.

5°. He denies having called you by a nickname.

## LESSON C

*(Uses of the Preposition cum)*

- 1°. Local direction—*Cum an tobair* ; *cum na h-Éigipte*.  
 2°. Temporal—*Cum na bealtaine* ; *cum go dtiocfaid tu*  
*na labair cum go labairtar leat*.  
 3°. The end or purpose ; the result—*Ní féaca é mar ní raib*  
*ré ann éiríse*.

"A Ainigil óil, do cuir Dia i n-áice liom,  
 Treoiriúg fearda mé, coiméad ó péacad mé,  
 Beir ruar m' anam boct raor go f'laicir leat,  
 G'f éiríse ceapad tré spáirt' an átar tu."

Tá an Scoluinn ag dul **cum deire** ra ceanntar ro  
 Tá ré ag dul **cum cinn** go maic anoir  
 Raigad ré **cum críce** duit luac nó mall.

## Exercise XCIV

Scoluinn do cuir ar an mBéarla ro :—

- 1°. My uncle is over in America, but my mother says he'll  
 come back to Ireland some day.  
 2°. My little sister will be thirteen years of age next May  
 3°. I won't read my lesson until you come in.  
 4°. Tomás d'dn't see Tadhg that day because he wasn't  
 there to be seen.  
 5°. I'm afraid Irish is not at all going ahead in this district.  
 6°. Don't you know very well it was for that purpose he  
 came ?  
 7°. I know it will turn out to your advantage to be learning  
 Irish.  
 8°. The object of his visit was to see how many people  
 were here.  
 9°. Come over here to me and read your lesson.  
 10°. It's a good thing not to speak until you are spoken to

## LESSON CI

*(Uses of the Preposition do)*

- 1°. Motion towards—*Do'n tobair* ; *do'n tír rin*.  
 2°. Purpose—*D'féadaint*=to see (but *féadaint* is now used

absolutely in W. Munster), especially in verbal noun phrases :—

ba maic liom an rgeat ran **do éuiszint**.

Thiobtao liom an obair seo **do dhéanamh** gan moill.

3° To denote the agent with verbal nouns —

Ar teaicte a baile **dom** do éasdao a córlaio.

Níor labair ré focal as tabairt an airtio ví **do**.

4° Possessive—Cao ip ainm **duir** ? Séadna ip teirioi **do'n** **széal**.

Mac thiotáir átar **dom** ip easó é.

5° Of the recipient—Do éus mo mátaip rílling **dom** inóe.

### Exercise XCV

Saoluinn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

1° If you want to understand Irish you must study it

2° If I tell you to do something (nío áiríte) will you do it ?

3° I always eat my dinner immediately on coming in from school.

4° They will ask you, when you go to school, what your name is.

5° Whenever I am given some money I feel very satisfied

### LESSON CII

(Uses of the Preposition **do**)

1° Local direction—Nuair a táinig Tomár anuas **do'n éran**  
**do'iméig** ré a baile.

Hence—

2° Partitive—Annran do rtaic ré roinnt eite **doib**.

Níor léigear an rgeat go léir, ac léigear **cuid**  
**de**.

When the noun following the partitive noun is *indefinite* the genitive is used :—

Ba maic liom blúipe **aráin**.

But—Do tugao dom blúipe **do'n arán** ab' fearr in  
éirinn.

So—D'iarr ré orim bpaon **uisge** do tabairt do.

But—Do beinn ráta le bpaon **do'uisge na laoi**  
**do**.

3°. Origin or cause (the idea of *separation*)—

Cé'p' **díob** tu ? = To what family do you belong ?

**D'**fan ré irctis **d'eazla** so bfuigeað ré rlaḡḡán.

4°. Of the material (as distinct from the instrument) :—

**D**o lion ré an corcán **d'uisge**.

*But*—**D**o lion ré **le cupán** é.

Catoin a d'éanfar rḡḡarḡ **díor** ?

**D**o d'eim liciúí r'linne **d'e'n aírḡeað** ?

5°. Temporal—**D**e **ló** ir **d'oiḡce**.

6°. Modal—**D'**imctis ré **de léim** ear an b'alla.

### Exercise XCVI

**ḡḡoluinn d'o cup ar an mbéarla ro** :—

1°. I told him to come down from the tree, but he stayed up in it for twenty minutes.

2°. You'd better come down when you have some more of those apples plucked.

3°. I couldn't read the whole of the book yesterday, but I read a portion of it.

4°. I think this is a bit of the best bread in Ireland.

5°. He asked me for a piece of bread, but I had none to give him.

### Exercise XCVII

**ḡḡoluinn d'o cup ar an mbéarla ro** :—

1°. I should like a drop of water, I'm so thirsty.

2°. I should prefer a drop of the well-water to a drop of the river-water.

3°. You had better remain indoors to-day for fear you might catch cold.

4°. Will you please fill this cup with water for me ?

5°. I think Domhnall O'Sullivan will be made a priest some day.

## LESSON CIII

(Uses of the Preposition *in*)

1°. Local—**Tá** a lán aírḡio ḡḡam irctis **sa sparán** ro.

2°. Temporal—*Éáinis Tomár anuas de'n éiminn i zcionn cúis neomadaí.*

*Ní féidir mórán oibre a déanam i n-don uair an éluig amháin.*

3°. Modal (state or condition) :—

*Téigim go dtí an tAifreann am' éuis sae Domhac 7 lá raire.*

*Tá an rgeat sa ceart asat anois.*

4°. Purpose, result—*Raibid ré i dtairbe duit lae nó mall.*

*Raibid ré i sochar 7 i soileas duit.*

5°. To express *comparative* with *out*, etc. :—

Proverb—“ *As out i n-aois as out i n-olcas.* ”

*Tá an aimpir as out i bfuairé ó ló go ló.*

*Do éadair i zcozuzceact go mór ó foin.*

*Tá ré as out i ndánairdeact i n-asaid an lae.*

### Exercise XCVIII

*Saoluinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. He puts all the money into a little box that he has.

2° I shall go there to-morrow, but I shall return at the end of a week.

3°. I don't rightly understand why you don't learn Irish.

4°. I'd rather go to Mass on foot than on horseback.

5°. This business will turn out to your advantage sooner or later.

### Exercise XCIX

*Saoluinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. It's a case of “ getting older getting worse ” with you.

2°. If the weather gets any colder I shall have to remain indoors.

3° Tomár told me I had got much stouter since he saw me last

4°. It's a great pity that he is growing bolder every day.

5°. I should like the weather to get much hotter.

## LESSON CIV

*(Uses of the Preposition le)*1°. Local—*Óí a tán peictiúirí ar crocáid leis an bfalla.**Óiméis an fear boct leis an aill.*2° Temporal—*Táim annso le fada* (le feachtain, le mí, le bliadhain).*Táim as fogluim na Sgoilinne leis na bliadhnaib.*

3°. Cause ; accompanying circumstances :—

*Do bfuair mo cor iné, 7 do cuadar i laise le neart an tinnis.**Níor cáitear leir, le h-eagla go mbuailfinn é.**Proverb—"Tasann maic le cáirde."*4°. Instrumental—*Do gearrad mo méar le scin.**Ní le peann a rsióbar an ceacht ac le peann-luaidhe.*5°. Object, result—*Tá ré as out le filideacht anoir.**Tá ré as imteacht le fuacht 7 le fán.*

6°. Passive, with transitive verbal :—

*Níl don Sgoilinn le fágáil ra ceanntar ro.**Níl pios le déanam asam anoir.*

7°. Purpose or futurity, with noun of intransitive verb :—

*Tá tuille le teacht fóir.*

8°. With adjectives denoting likeness (and analogically) unlikeness :—

*Tá Tomár ana-deallradac len' a'dair*

9°. With nouns and verbs of addressing, listening, etc. :—

*"Ná labhair cum go labhairdar leat."**Níor b'fíú leat beic as éirteacht leis.*10°. Ownership—*Is liomsa an leabhar fan. Mac le Tadg.*

11°. Subjectivity—"Is maic liom tae ac ní maic dom é."

*Ní dóic liom go dtiocfaid ré i n-don cor.*

## Exercise C

*Sgoilinn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. He was hanging down the wall for a long time.

2°. I have been learning Irish for the past ten years.



3°. I had to laugh through sheer gladness when I saw him coming.

4°. Don't touch that knife for fear you might cut your finger with it.

5°. If you have a pencil you may as well write your lesson with it.

### Exercise CI

ḡaoluinn do éir an an mBéarla ro :—

1°. If you've nothing to do inside you'd better go out into the air.

2°. I'm afraid there's more misfortune to come on this country yet.

3°. I never saw two people so like each other as Tomás and his father.

4°. No one would think it worth his while to be listening to English as compared with Irish.

5°. You like whisky, but I'm afraid it's not good for you.

### LESSON CV

#### (Uses of the Preposition ó)

1°. Local separation—Tá pé timcheall céad ḡ trí píctó míle  
ó **CORCAIG** go bl' áé' Cliaé.

2°. Temporal separation—**Ó** **SOIN** : **FAD** **Ó**.

Do lean an creideamh i n-Éirinn **Ó**  
**AIMSIR** **PÁTORAIS** i leic.

3°. Agent (with passive)—Do n-oibriúigeadó **Ó** **UIA** é.

4°. Origin, cause, motive—Tugann áéair **TOMÁIR** a lán aigeis  
**UIA**.

**Ó'n** **IOMAD** **DÚIL** i n-aigeisó ir  
eadó **TUGANN** **CLAMPAR** ḡ **AIS-**  
**NEAR** ḡ **AIMLEAP** go minic.

### Exercise CII

ḡaoluinn do éir an an mBéarla ro :—

1°. As you go from Cork to Dublin you'll see a great many beautiful places.

2°. Many strange things have happened in Ireland since the time of St. Patrick.

3°. If you give away a lot of money you will get a reward from God.

4°. The neglect of Irish springs largely from excessive love of English.

5°. I saw my father this time last year; I haven't seen him since.

## LESSON CVI

*(Uses of the Preposition fé)*

1°. Local—*Üior ainuig fé'n spéir inóe.*

*níl don áit fé luige na zréine nior deire ná éire.*

2°. Temporal—*Fé maidin* (before morning).

*Fé láthair* (at present).

3°. Of motion towards—*Üo cuadar amac fé'n duaid inóe.*

4°. Modal—*Saozal fada fé séan 7 fé sonas tuic.*

*Fé bráca an denair*

5°. Partitive—*Seobaró tú a cuig fé'n zcéad ar do cuio airisio*

6°. Multiplicative—*A dó fé dó,* rin a ceathair.

7°. Causal—*Cao fár' éruicis Dia rinn?*

8°. Special—*Cuirfear fé zrád sazaire tu lá éisin.*

*'Cuirimio rinn féin féd' coimirce, a naom-  
máthair Dé.'*

## Exercise CIII

*Saoluinn do cur ar an mbéarla ro :—*

1°. It we go into the open air every day we needn't fear (ní saozal dúinn) any sickness.

2°. I am learning Irish at present, and I shall continue to do so for ever so long.

3°. If you do as I tell you you'll obtain 6 per cent. on your money.

4°. I tried it (do tugar fé) two or three times, but finally I had to give it up.

5°. I think it would be a great thing if I were ordained priest.

## LESSON CVII

*(Uses of the Prepositions fan, um)*

fan :—

1°. Of time—*Do éadaíar go bláit' cliait an lá úr 7 o'fáinar ann fan na seachtáine.**Níor rtao rí ac as camuit fan na h-aimsire.*2°. Of place—*Tá rcoilt annfan fan an falla ó ceann ceann an treomra.*

um :—

1°. Temporal—*Tá rúil asam go mberó ríotcáin asainn um noblaiz.*2°. Causal—*Uime sin ir ead do tánaš irteaó.*3°. Local—*Ná cuir do cóta móir umac go ríi go mašair amac.*

## Exercise CIV

*Seolaim do cur ar an mbéarta ro :—*

1°. She was learning Irish as hard as she could the whole time.

2°. There he was, walking to and fro along the floor from morning to night.

3°. By the time (um an rtaoa go . . .) Xmas comes we shall know a lot of Irish.

4°. The reason why (ir uime . . .) I came here to-night was to learn some Irish.

5°. I always put on an overcoat when I go out in winter.

## LESSON CVIII

*(The Relative Particles,<sup>1</sup> a, do, a ó')*

Relative particles are either Direct or Oblique. The former are used for Nom. and Accus., the latter to express Gen. or Dat. (Ablative and Instrumental) relations.

<sup>1</sup> For a fuller treatment of the Irish Relatives see *Studies in Modern Irish*, Part I, pp. 88-141.

Direct Relatives :—

1°. Δ (causes aspiration ; it does *not* combine with πο in past tense) :—

Nom.—“ Ἄρ n-αἵρ Δ τὰ ἀρ nearh̄.”

“ Μαρ μαῖτηνίρ-ne το εἰς Δ εἰονν-  
τῆγεανν 'n-ἀρ n-αἵρ.”

“ Ἀν θεαν εἰρ-νοῦταῖτε ἱρ ἰ Δ θί ann ”  
(Σέαθνα, 91).

Proverb : “ ἱρ μαῖτς α θῖονν εἰρ ας an  
εἰς θεάρnam̄.”

Accus.—Στο ε an γαρῖν Δ εἰοννac ἰνθῆ, γ ε  
ας ρταῖαθ na n-uḃall.

ῖρῆ πο Δ ὁεαῖρath tu, θεἰν go μαῖτ ε.

2°. ΟΟ (causes aspiration) :—

Accus.—Proverb : “ Ἀν πο ΟΟ εἰοῖρεανν an  
εἰuar ἱρ ε α εἰοῖρεανν buairc ἀρ an  
γερῶρε ”

Nom.—ἡ ῖεαα ῖnam̄ don θεἰρc ΟΟb' ῖεαρῖ na  
140.

Ταῖτηρῶ ῖρῆ ἱερ an uile ὁune ΟΟ  
εἰοῖρῖρῶ ε.

3°. Δ ο' (causes aspiration of initial ρ, before which, and vowels, it is mainly used) :—

Nom.—Ἀν τέ Δ Ὀ'εἰρῆγεανν go μοc θῖονν an  
ῖαῖc ἀρ.

Accus.—ἱρ μό ρῖεαῖ Δ Ὀ' ῖεαοῖρann 'ἰnnῖrnc  
ουἱc.

4°. The Relative particle (Nom. and Accus.) is frequently understood :—

Accus.—Cao ε an ταῖρθε . . . ῖεαοῖρath ῖρ α  
ὁεαῖnam̄?

Nom.—Sin ε . . . ἡἷἷεann μέ.

### Exercise CV

ῖαοἱann το εἰρ ἀρ an ἡθεαῖρta ρο :—

1°. Do you see those books that are over there on the table? Yes. Give them to me.

2°. That's the gentleman whom I saw going to the fair yesterday.

3°. There is not a language in the world finer or sweeter than Irish.

4°. The story that I heard last week didn't please me a bit.

5°. I never saw two persons who loved each other better than they (ba m6 cion ar a céile).

### Exercise CVI

ḡaoluinn do cup ar an mbéarta ro :—

1°. Whoever rises early to-morrow will be the first to pluck the apples.

2°. Comár says it was he who climbed the apple-tree yesterday.

3°. I could tell you many a story about those same apples.

4°. He asked me what good I could do him.

5°. I will give you anything at all you ask me for.

### LESSON CIX

#### (The Oblique Relatives)

1°. Δ (causes eclipsis ; combines with ro in past tense, giving ar, which causes aspiration. In Munster it is used chiefly with put, mar (where), or a preceding preposition, and in the question : Cía'r óioð . . . ?) :—

Dat.—Sro é an fear O'AR tusa ar t-aiḡeao úo.  
Do ruḡao ar put Δ raib o'uaín aise  
imteaót

fan mar Δ bfuil aḡat.

Gen.—(Outside Munster) :—

Sro é an fear AR éodaíl mé n-a tḡ aréir.

Sro í an bean Δ bfuair a fear bár anuipró.

2°. ḡo (causes eclipsis ; combines with ro in past tense, giving ḡur, which causes aspiration. It is not used preceded by a simple preposition. ḡur is also used with the verb ir even outside the past tense) :—

Dat.—Do éonnac fear mde ḡURB ainm do  
Comár ó h-aoða.

ir mó tuine ḡO mbíonn aḡeao aise ḡ ná  
veineann ré aon tairbe do.

## INTRODUCTION TO

Proverb: "Ἀν τέ λειρ ΣΥΡ cumāns pásad."  
 Ἀν ὅφουλ δοιννε ἀντρο ΣΥΡb ἀννι τό  
 τὰδς?

Gen.—ἵρ μόρ ἀν τρῶδς ἀν φεαρ ΣΟ ὅφουλ ἃ βεαν  
 na h-óinriḡ.

Ceipt ipedó i rin ΣΥΡb' fúipirte ἃ péro-  
 tead.

Ruo ip ead é rin ΣΟ ὅφουλm n-ἃ ḡáδταρ σο  
 μόρ.

- 3°. n-ἃ (causes eclipsis; combines with -ro in past tense, giving n-αρ, which aspirates. n-αρ is also used with the verb ip, even outside the past tense):—

Dat.—Ἀν ὅφειεανν τῷ ἀν ḡαρρῦν n-ἃ ὅφουλ ἀν  
 καipín τoνν ἀρ?

Caó é ἀν ceannταρ n-ἃRb ἀρ τῷ?

Gen.—Ní bíonn don mear ἀρ ἀν τέ n-ἃRb é ἃ  
 Ṳia ἃ ὅolḡ.

## Exercise CVII

ḡaolunn τo cúρ ἀρ ἀν mḡéarṡa ro (Rel. ἃ, ἀρ):—

1°. Tomás came in before I went out.

2°. He told me to remain where I was or that it would be all the worse for me.

3°. This is the man to whom I gave the money I had in my purse yesterday.

4°. Avoid the man who gets angry without cause.

5°. It's the man to whom you give your wealth who will ultimately destroy your reputation.

## Exercise CVIII

ḡaolunn τo cúρ ἀρ ἀν mḡéarṡa ro (Rel. ḡo, ḡup):—

1°. The man who has money is generally dissatisfied.

2°. It is a good thing to avoid the person who has two strings to his bow.

3°. He who has more wealth than wisdom is a dangerous person.

4°. Avoid the man whose reputation is lower than his riches.

5°. If I could catch the person who had a hand in this business I should make things hot for him.

## Exercise CIX

Ḥaolaimn do cúir ar an mBéarla ro (Rel. n-a, n-ar) :—

- 1°. People usually respect those whom they fear.
- 2°. I don't know which of us knows Irish best.
- 3°. May I (ar m'roe dom . . .) ask you what district you are from ?
- 4°. Is this the man in whose house you slept last night ?
- 5°. He is a man whose father was a villain

## LESSON CX

(*Negative and Compound Relatives*)

- 1°. Negative Relatives—*ná*, *nac*, and *nár* (past tense).  
Used both as Direct and Oblique. *ná* does not affect a consonant, but prefixes *n-* to a vowel ; *nac* eclipses ; *nár* aspirates. In Munster *nac* is generally used only with the verb *ir* (outside the past tense) :—

Nom.—*An té ná h-éirígeann go moch ní bíonn an nac air.*

Gen.—*Ir trias an té ná fuil a ciall ac cuirac.*

Dat.—*Ir mairis an fear ná tugann a bean do ruaimnear.*

Accus.—*Ruro nár deimr ní cóir tu beic cionntac ann.*

- 2°. Compound Relatives—*Δ* (causes eclipsis) ; *ar* (with past tense) causes aspiration ; used both as Direct and Oblique. But observe that *the relative element* is always either Nom. or Accus. :—

Nom.—*Níl don treo ac Δ bfuil d'airgead aise.*

Gen.—*Ní déanfao é tréir Δ bfeaca ar riubal annro.*

Dat.—*Níl don mear aise riúo ar Δ bfuil d'airgead aise*

Accus.—“ *Cíream Δ bfeicream.*”

## Exercise CX

Ḥaolaimn do cúir ar an mBéarla ro (Neg. Rel.) :—

- 1°. The man who doesn't do his best will never succeed.

## INTRODUCTION TO

- 2°. It's a pity of the man whose wife has no sense.  
 3°. Don't complain to him who has no pity for your sorrow.  
 4°. A man who never did his best ought never to succeed.  
 5°. He for whom it were not amiss to weep had better not laugh.

## Exercise CXI

Ḡaolninn do cup ar an mbéarla ro (Compound Rel.) :—

- 1°. It's extraordinary how much money he has  
 2°. You ought to learn Irish after all you see of it going on around you.  
 3°. I have great esteem for all the Irish that I have.  
 4°. It would be a great thing if we thoroughly understood all that we see.  
 5°. All your performances earn only contempt.

## LESSON CXI

(Double Relative Construction)

- 1°. Compare—(a) Is dóic liom ḠUR rḡpíobar leicir cúḡat inóé,  
 and—(b) Cé is dóic leat DO rḡpíob leicir cúḡat?  
 Or—(a) Meafann tu SO nḡeafainn maítear tuic,  
 and—(b) Cad é an maíte Δ meafann tu Δ ḡeafainn tuic?  
 Or—(a) Dubart leat SO nḡeafainn tuic é,  
 and—(b) Sin é díreac an puo Δ dubart leat Δ ḡeafainn tuic.

## Exercise CXII

Ḡaolninn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

- 1°. Who do you think climbed the apple tree yesterday?  
 2°. What work do you think I ought to do now?  
 3°. This is exactly the sort of thing he told me I ought to do.



4°. You are not at all the person I thought I should see.

5°. If that is what you thought you would get you are greatly mistaken.

6°. Your father says that Seán is not the sort of boy he thought would be suitable for you.

7°. Which language do you think is the sweetest and finest of all that there are?

8°. This is the man that, Tomás says, was plucking the apples all last Autumn.

9°. This is exactly the sort of thing I always tell you I should like to do for you.

10°. What did you tell me you would do when you came home?

## LESSON CXII

### *(Relative in Compar. and Superl. Clauses)*

There is no such thing, formally, in Modern Irish as a comparative or superlative adverb. Furthermore, except where the sentence *begins* with a comparative clause, there is always a relative particle, expressed or understood:—

Non-relative—"IS FEARR AN MAÍE ACÁ NÁ AN OÁ MAÍE  
DO BÍ."

• Relative—Níl doimníó ann IS FEARR ná é.

Ní feaca siam doimne AB' FEARR uíom  
ná é.

"Ír é IS FEARRA dúit a d'éanam an ceirt  
rin do cup cúici féin."

Frequently we have *double* Relative construction in Irish, to express the meaning of the English Comparative or Superlative adverb:—

Superlative—Ír dóic uíom sup turá IS FEARR A D'EIN-  
EANN an obair.

Comparative—Níl doimne ann IS FEARR A D'EINEANN an  
obair ná turá

## Exercise CXIII

ḡaolunn do cup ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. No one knows better than he how to do that.

2°. He says that that is the work which he knows best.

- 3°. I say you did it worse to-day than you did yesterday.  
 4°. The best thing you can do is to put the question to me again.  
 5°. I never heard anyone talking Irish better than he does.  
 6°. Nothing surprises me more than that.  
 7°. Misfortune generally comes when you least expect it.  
 8°. God's help is never nearer than when you think it is ar away.  
 9°. He who strays farthest from God is oftentimes the first to find Him.  
 10°. The smallest men are sometimes the bravest in the fight.

### LESSON CXIII

#### *(Interrogative and Relative)*

The Interrogatives *c1a* and *cav* are often found followed immediately by a prepositional pronoun, or a prepositional phrase (gen. or dat.), and afterwards an oblique Relative (gen. or dat.). Such constructions are usually elliptical, and cause the learner not a little trouble. *E.g.*:—

- 1°. *C1a* *ÓÓ* *ṢUR* *cuṣair* *an* *peann* *úo* ?

This is equivalent to—*C1a* *hé* *an* *uime* *ṢUR* *cuṣair* *an* *peann* *úo* *ÓÓ* ? (Dat. rel.).

- 2°. *Cav* *Δ1R* *ṢO* *ṣaib* *ré* *as* *ṣṛáct* ?

This=*Cav* *é* *an* *ṣuo* *ṢO* *ṣaib* *ré* *as* *ṣṛáct* *Δ1R* ? (Dat.).

- 3°. *Cav* *11a* *ṢAOB* *11AR* *tánair* *i* *n-am* ?

This=*Cav* *é* *an* *ṣuo* *11AR* *tánair* *i* *n-am* *'11a* *ṢAOB* ? (Gen.)

- 4° *C1a* *ΔR* *Δ* *ṢO11* *ṢUR* *cuṣair* *uait* *an* *τ-Δ1ṣeav* ?

This=*C1a* *hé* *an* *uime* *ṢUR* *cuṣair* *uait* *an* *τ-Δ1ṣeav* *ΔR* *Δ* *ṢO11* ? (Gen.).

- 5°. *Ó* *ṣaṣṣuṣ* *ré* *óiom* *c1a'R* *ÓÍOB* *mé* ?

This=. . . *c1a* *n-1av* *an* *muinntir* *ΔR* *ÓÍOB* *mé* ? (Dat.).

- 6°. In *C1a* *leir* *é* *ṣm* ? we have complete omission of the Rel. clause. Expanded it would be—*C1a* *hé* *an* *uime* *ṢUR* *leis* *é* ? (Dat. rel.)

## Exercise CXIV

Ḡaolaimn do éir ar an mbéarla ro :—

- 1°. I know very well for whose sake you did all that.
- 2°. Why do you not go to school every day ?
- 3°. With what object have you come in so early ?
- 4°. I think you told me who it was he was talking about.
- 5°. I was asked to whom I would give the money.
- 6°. You will be asked who you are and whence you come.
- 7°. When did he say he would come ? To-morrow.
- 8°. What was his object in saying she was no good ?
- 9°. At what do you think he said she was no good ?
- 10°. I don't know whom to expect to-day.

## LESSON CXIV

(Sgérlín)

Ir amhlao a bí meiciol aise, 7 bíodair as purde cum bío, 7 bí bóro móir púatá ar a ḡcómair, 7 bí báirín bainne rannúir ar aḡaró ḡac fíir amac. Do éos fear an tise a báirín féin, 7 an céasó bolmac a bain pé ar do noct pé luc ann. Do bḡair pé ar éair, 7 tairbeáin pé an luc oi. Níor éirí rín corbúair ar bíc uiréi. Do rúg rí ar an mbáirín 'na lámh éiré. Éuaró rí anonn ḡo roirar. Éirí rí an lámh éair ra báirín. O'áirúis rí an luc ar 7 éair rí an roirar amac í, 7 anhran do buail rí an báirín céasóna, 7 an bainne céasóna ann, or cómair a fíir. Nuair ḡ connaic pé casó a bí déanta aici o'éirúis pé ón mbóro 1 bfeiré, 7 o'iméirúis pé amac. Nuair a bí pé as ḡabáil amac, toubairé ríre, "ḡo deimín féin," ar ríre, "ir deascair roame fáram. Ní déanraó bainne 7 luc ann an ḡuó, ná bainne 7 luc ar." (Séasóna, p. 57)

## NOTES

1. The story should first be taught ORALLY, sentence by sentence, the more difficult words being explained in English, if necessary. A great deal of it can, of course, be explained directly, by means of gesture, illustration, etc.

II. When the whole story has been repeated orally by class several times, and the meaning clearly explained, they should read it, together, and individually, from the blackboard.

III. This will be followed by minute questioning on each sentence so as to further elucidate the meaning.

IV. The story should then be told, first by teacher, and then by pupils (all together, and then individually) in the various *tenses*. A few questions should be put in reference to each tense.

V. Next the story should be told with change of person, as far as possible, and useful.

VI. Finally the pupils should be made to write out the substance of the story in their own words.

### Exercise CXV

Ḥaolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

1°. We had a squad of workers in our house yesterday, and we had to give dinner to them all.

2°. Having raised the cup and taken a mouthful out of it, he put it down again.

3°. He actually (ir amharó . . . ) placed the book on the table in front of me, with the exercises still uncorrected.

4°. When I saw what they had done I departed in anger, and have never seen them since.

5°. She told him he was very hard to satisfy seeing that (ḡ a ráð ná . . . ) neither of them would do him

### LESSON CXV

(Sgéitín)

Nuair d'éirigh Siubán ar maidin ir í a bí go tuirfead. Nuair a ceap sí a caróir a cup ar a ceann, ir 'na póca a cup sí é. Nuair a ceap sí a bhrós a cup ar a coir, ir ra teme a cup sí í mar a cuirfead sí fód móna. Nuair a táinig sí ar a glúinib cum na bpaireada do ráð, do ceip uiréi focal ar bít a ráð le cnuinnear, ac "Go sguiró Dia ar mo lear mé." Go sguiró Dia ir Muiré Máear ar mo lear mé." Nuair a ceartuis ó mlicil a curó bíó d'fagáil, ní raib an biaó ollam

100. Nuair a cuirtear or a cómhair é ní faib ré ac leat-beirbte. Níor leos ré doinnro air ac an biaó ro caiteam cóm mair 7 o'féar ré é. (Séarona, p. 68.)

(Above story to be treated like the previous one. See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

### Exercise CXVI

Seolaimn ro cur ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. When I got up this morning I put on my clothes and went out to Mass.

2°. I intended to put on my new shoes, but someone must have hidden them, as I couldn't find them.

3°. When I knelt down to say my prayers I couldn't say a word but "I wonder where those shoes are!"

4°. If at first you don't succeed, try again.

5°. When I came home breakfast was not ready, and when at last it was put on the table, the eggs were only half-boiled.

### LESSON CXVI

O! am briatar, a Beis, go breaca-ra fuo mar rin as fuadán alla ó'a déanam, ac má'r ead, ní beac a bí ra trnáit ac cuil, 7 ro fuas an fuadán alla ar caol-omom ar an scuil, 7 am briatar ná faib don mair ói beir as croctad a cor 7 as únfairt. Coimead ré a fheim cun go faib ri rocair go leor. Aghur annran óa breicfá mar fill ré ra trnáit i 7 mar a fuas ré leir irteac i. (Séarona, p. 69.)

(See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

### Exercise CXVII

Seolaimn a cur ar an mBéarla ro:—

1°. I never saw you doing a thing like that, or if I did, I don't remember it

2°. The bigger man caught the smaller one by the small of the back and tumbled him in the middle of the road.

3°. It's no use for you to be talking English now, it's time you learned Irish

4°. He told me to keep a firm grip of all the Irish I learn.

5°. If you had seen how she rolled up the box in paper and brought it into the house with her !

### LESSON CXVII

Bí Conn ag teacht a baile ón rráir oróice, 7 o'fan ré ag ól : n-áit éigin, go raib formhór na h-oróice caitte. Annpán, nuair a bí ré ag déanamh ar an mbaile, bí eagla air go mbeaó a mátair ag pléirde leir i rtaob i coimeáó an oróice go léir ar an rceinteán ag feiceam leir. 'Sé ruo a óeim ré ná a leigint air go bfeacaó ré rrruo tíor ar an mbótar leatán. Do éireo an mátair é toirg an ainm aepac a beic ar an áit. Ní raib aon óómuirra a tagaó irteaó 'na óiaó ran go ceann abpaó ná cuirpaó rí 'feácaint ar Conn an rgeál o'innrint. B'é cpioó an rgeál é go rtaimis oirpaó ran rgeannra ar Conn roimur an rrruo úo ná feacaó ré ruam, ná leigfeao eagla óó an bótar leatán a gabáil tar éir na h-oróice a tuirim, óa bpaóó ré éire air. (Séaona, pp 114-115.)

(See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

### Exercise CXVIII

Jaotunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

1°. When I was coming home that night I stayed in Seán r house until most of the night was over.

2°. Then when I was making for home I began to be afraid of ghosts.

3°. And I suppose you kept your relatives waiting up for you all night.

4°. If anyone told me he saw a ghost there I should almost believe him ; the place is very eerie.

5°. I'm so much afraid of ghosts that I wouldn't venture out at all on a dark night.

### LESSON CXVIII

Seantúine boct rimplíre doó' eao é, san peacaó. O'iarra ré an ragaic a tabairt cuige, agus do tugao. Nuair a bí a faoiróim déanta aige, 7 iao áa bpeic ruar cun na cpioice, bí ré ag tuirim i gceann a cor le rgeannraó. Ní feaopaó ré

riúbal ná fearaí. Annpán do ladaí an rásairt leir 7 toubairt ré, "Ní fiú óuit a leitéro rin d'easla beir ort," ar reirean. "Ní túirge do rásairt anam le colainn asat ar an gcroic ná beró doibneap na bplaitear asat láitneac." "An ndéireann tu liom é," ar' an fearaíne boct. "Deirim, san ampar," ar' an rásairt. "Tá íora Cpior 7 Muire Mátair annró tuar as reiteam leat." Táin 7 neap 7 mipeac láitneac do. "Ómroí uaim amac," ar reirean leo. Cuip ré an dpeimpe ruar de san congnam, 7 do croacó é. B'i ré ceirpe pícro. (Séatna, pp. 122-123.)

(See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

### Exercise CXIX

Seolunn do cup ar an mbéarla ro :—

1°. When the priest was brought to me, and I had made my Confession, I took courage immediately.

2°. It is not worth one's while being afraid of death when one has made a good Confession.

3°. No sooner does the Christian's soul separate from his body than he will be in the enjoyment of Heaven.

4°. An old man, 80 years of age, was hanged there 20 years ago.

5°. He was a poor simple sinless old man, too. What a shame !

### LESSON CXIX

Ni raib Neill pórtá ac tpi reactmaine. B'i ri ircis ra baile 7 b'i éamonn amuis as réadaint i ndiaró na mbó, mar b'i bó acu tpeir beirte. I gceann tamail do táin 7 ré irteac 7 b'i Neill as sol. D'farpais ré d'i cat do b'i uiréi. B'fada sup innir ri dó supb amlaró a b'i bean feara as loir aigro uiréi, 7 nuair nár eus ri an t-aigseao d'i go toubairt ri go mbeao Neill 'na baintuis pul a mbeao an bliadain caitte. An faró a b'i éamonn amuis i bperóil na mbó eus ré pé nteara an bean iapacta as imteact ón tci 7 b'i fíor aige cat é an bótar a saib ri. Níor deir pé don bliúpe amáin ac bpeir ar an bfuip a b'i ar croacó i n-aice an doirar, 7 i fádao ruar i mumele a capóise 7 an doirar amac do cup de. B'i ré imtiste pul a raib 'fíor as Neill cat é an fuatar a b'i pé. (Séatna, p. 175.)

See Notes, pp. 143-144 )

**Exercise CXX**

Ḥaoluinn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

- 1°. Nell and Eamonn have been married only three weeks.
- 2°. Nell remains indoors during the day, and Eamonn goes out to look after the cows.
- 3°. One day when Eamonn came in he found Nell weeping, and he couldn't understand the cause of it.
- 4°. She was loth to tell him at first, but finally she admitted that she was afraid she'd be a widow before the year was out.
- 5°. "I wonder," said Eamonn, "was it that 'wise woman' I saw a while ago who put such nonsense into your head."

**LESSON CXX**

Annpán do cupa rí i n-áitac aómaio an mhin, 7 do méars rí bhaon maic nua-uacéar ar an mhin, 7 cupa rí rpionn ra n-áitac 7 tug rí do Séatona é. O'ic ré é, 7 ip é puo a ceap ré m' aigne ná nár éaic ré riam, 7 nár blair ré, biaó doob' fearr ná an biaó rin, bí ré cóm folám 7 cóm deas-blaíra ran, cóm buaca 7 cóm bpióghmar ran.

Nuair a bí an biaó itte aise, do rin ré éuici an t-áitac. "Am bpiatar móire, a Neair ní Cáparais," ar reiréan, "so bpuil an ceapc asat! Ip é biaó ip veire o'ár blairear riam é. Tá an éraob asat. Tugair róóluir dom, ní mipe ouit a ráó, róóluir náir tugad a leitéio riam dom so uci muiu. Asur féac: nil ac fíor-beasán aimpie ó bí ré amuis ra rcáca, 7 rin é itte asam é!" (Séatona, pp. 257-258.)

(See Notes, pp. 143-144.)

**Exercise CXXI**

Ḥaoluinn do cup ar an mBéarla ro :—

- 1°. The meal will be put into a wooden vessel, and plenty of fresh cream mixed with it, and then it will be given to you.
- 2°. I think you will say that you never tasted better food.
- 3°. It is no misnomer to call such food a luxury.
- 4°. He says that never till to-day was such food given to him.
- 5°. Upon my solemn word I think he's right.



## KEY TO THE EXERCISES

## Exercise III

- 1°. Ní peann é seo, peann-luarde ír ead é.
- 2°. An peann-luarde é sin? 'Sead. An peann-luarde é seo? Ní h-ead.
- 3°. Cad é an puo é? leabhar ír ead é.
- 4°. An leabhar é sin? Ní h-ead, ac borca.
- 5°. Cia'cu borca nó rparán é seo? Sparán ír ead é.
- 6°. Larán ír ead é seo, an ead? 'Sead.

## Exercise VII

- 1°. Ní pinginn i seo—leat-pinginn ír ead í.
- 2°. An leat-pinginn i sin? Ír ead. An leat-pinginn i seo? Ní h-ead.
- 3°. Cad é an puo í? Sgilling ír ead í.
- 4°. An sgilling é sin? Ní h-ead, ac paol.
- 5°. Cia'cu paol nó sgilling i seo? Sgilling ír ead í.
- 6°. Leat-paol ír ead é seo, an ead? 'Sead.

## Exercise XI

- 1°. Cia'cu leabhar é seo? Ní hé an ceann duib ná an ceann siar ne é, ac an ceann sorm.
- 2°. An é sin an capall duib? Ní h-é—proé é.
- 3°. An é an capall bán é seo? Ní h-é; ír é an cat duib é.
- 4°. An cat é seo? 'Sead.
- 5°. Cia'cu cat é? Ní hé an ceann duib ná an ceann bán é, ac an ceann donn.

## Exercise XV

- 1°. Tá paol 7 leat-paol ar an úrlár.
- 2°. An bfuil doinnib ar an mbóro peadar an pinginn? Tá—sgilling 7 leabhar 7 an cápta uairne.

3°. Cá bfuil an pubín goim? Tá ré ar an úrlár, fé'n sca daoir.

4°. An é an pubín goim atá ar an sca daoir? Ní hé, ac an ceann bán.

5°. Cá bfuil Seán anoir? Tá ré ar an aonac.

### Exercise XIX

1°. Is ra é daoir atá an Coláirce, an ead? 'Sead, ac is fé'n tuait atá an pcoil.

2°. Níl puo ar bit ra rparán ac puol 7 leat-puol. Is móir an tuas ran.

3°. Níl min ar bit ra mála, ná níl don uirge ra tobar.

4°. Is amuis fé'n rpeir atá Seán, nac ead? 'Sead.

5°. Ná fuil coróinn 7 leat-coróinn ra rparán anoir? Níl; níl doinnro ann ac leat-coróinn.

6°. Níl ac leat-pinginn ar an mbóir anoir. Nac móir an tuas ran!

### Exercise XXI

1°. An mire Seán ó Séasda? Is tu. An tura é? Ní mé.

2°. An tura Liam ó Buacalla? Ní mé. Sin é annan é.

3°. An tura atá as an nroir? Ní mé, ac Tads ó Séasda.

4°. An mire atá as an sclár-oub? Is tu.

5°. Táir-re as an nroir, ac is as an sclár-oub atáim-re.

6°. An bfuilir as an nroir? Táim. An bfuilim-re as an sclár-oub? Taoi.

### Exercise XXIII

1°. Tá Saolumn asainne, Durbacar le Dia, ac níl ac Déarla asair-re.

2°. Ní fearar an bfuil don airgead ra rparán atá ar an mbóir.

3°. Níl ann ac puol, ac tá leat-coróinn annro asam.

4°. Is maic é rin. Tá an leat-coróinn asam-ra anoir, supa, maic asat-ra.

5°. Níl 'fior asam cia cu fear nó bean atá ra Coláirce.

6°. Tá 'fior asam-ra sup bean sup ead i. Ná fuil 'fior asat-ra sup i lú ní Cuire i?

7°. Ní fearadair catóir ar ainm tuit-re, 7 an bfuil don Sdaoluinn aḡat.

8°. Ir mór an truaḡ ná fuil don Sdaoluinn i n-aon cor aḡam.

9°. An bfuil 'fior aḡat cia'cu Sdaoluinn nó beapla atá ra leabair ro?

10°. Níl ac beapla, a Taros, aḡat-ra 7 aḡ Máire.

### Exercise XXIV

1°. Sro é an tarna lá de'n mí. Catóir a bí an céar lá aḡainn? Invé.

2°. Imbáireac a beró an trímáó lá aḡainn. Catóir a bí an tarna lá aḡainn? 'Sé atá inoiu aḡainn.

3°. An é an trímáó lá de'n mí atá inoiu aḡainn? Ní hé, ac an tarna lá.

4°. B'i Seán ar an aonac invé, ac tá ré annro inoiu.

5°. Beró lil ní Cuirc ar rcoil imbáireac, 7 beró rparán aic, 7 leat-copóinn 7 rḡilling 7 raol ann.

6°. Ní beró Máire ní Séasda ann, ac beró Taros ann. Sarrún maic ir ear é.

7°. Níl Dóinnall ó Súillobáin annro anoir, 7 níl 'fior aḡam catóir a beró. An bfuil 'fior aḡat-ra (é)?

8°. Níl 'fior. B'i ré ra Coláirde atá ra catóir invé.

9°. Ní fearadair cionnur atá ré na laeteanta ro. An bfuil ré go maic?

10°. Beró ré annro imbáireac. Beró 'fior aḡat annran.

### Exercise XXVI

1°. Ní fearadair catóir a beró Síle ní Súillobáin annro.

2°. B'i pí ar an aonac Dia luam reo ḡaib tairainn, 7 bí pí ar rcoil invé 7 atnú invé, ac níl 'fior aḡam cá bfuil pí inoiu.

3°. Umanoirtear a beró an rémáó lá véas de'n mí aḡainn, 7 Dia Dóinnaiḡ reo cúḡainn a beró an t-octmáó lá véas ann.

4°. An bfuil 'fior aḡat catóir a beró an reactmáó lá véas aḡainn? Tá 'fior—Dia Satair reo cúḡainn.

5°. Ní fearadair cia'cu lá de'n mí a beró aḡainn Dia luam reo cúḡainn.

**Exercise XXVIII**

1°. Catoim a berò an t-àra lá d'éas de'n mí reo cúgáinn ašáinn? Ceitpe reáctmáine ó imbáiréac.

2°. Seáctmáin ip an t-àraoim reo šaib t-àrainn do bí an céao lá de'n mí reo ašáinn. Ní berò an céao lá de'n mí reo cúgáinn ašáinn go t-ó coigstíoir ón n'Óomnac ro cúgáinn.

3°. Coigstíoir ip lá inóe do bí an naomáó lá ar fíeio de'n mí reo šaib t-àrainn ašáinn, 7 coigstíoir ó imbáiréac a berò an naomáó lá ar fíeio de'n mí reo ašáinn.

4°. Ní feadóar an mberò Seán ó Súilíobáin ar rcoil reáctmáin ó inóiu; bí pé ann reáctmáin ip lá inóe

5°. Átíú inóe a bí an t-àra lá d'éas ašáinn; umanoirtear a berò an rémáó lá d'éas ašáinn.

(Or, with slightly different meaning—An t-àra lá d'éas a bí ašáinn átíú inóe, 7 an rémáó lá d'éas a berò ašáinn umanoirtear.)

**Exercise XXXII**

1°. Lá 'le páorais a bí ašáinn inóe—an reáctmáó lá d'éas de márta. Do bí reanmóin šáoluinne ašáinn inr šac don t-éiréac ar fuio na catíac.

2°. Seáctmáin ó imbáiréac a berò an cúigeaó lá ar fíeio de márta ašáinn. Ní feadóar an mberò reanmóin šáoluinne ašáinn an lá ran.

3°. Cao é an lá 'n-ar éiríš Críort ó mairbáib? Óomnac Cársa.

4°. Cao é an lá 'n-ar fušaó é? Lá Noctas.

5°. Téiréann pé go t-ó an t-áirreann šac lá ra t-éáctmáin ip maic é rin

**Exercise XXXVIII**

1°. An bfuil don šáoluinne ar fuio an baill reo?

2°. Tá dat šlar ar fúilíó an éait reo.

3°. Bí pé aš dúnáó an t-órais nuair a t-ánas-ra irteac.

4°. Ip maic liom t-órac an f-óšmair, mar ní bíonn pé ró-broctallac ná ró-fuar.

5°. Níl uirge an šuirte reo cóm fuar le h-uirge an tobair.

6°. Do bíor i gCairléan an Mhuilinn anuair, 7 beao i Spáirí an Mhuilinn an bliadhain seo éúgaimn.

7°. An bfuil ruto ar bit i tóin an puill? Níl, ac tá rílling tior i tóin an tobair.

8°. Bíonn tuilleadh ar tuir seo ana-ghar ra tSamrad.

9°. Cao é an focal é rúto ar bárr leatanaig a trí déas ir éitne ríto?

10°. 'Sé lá 'le páirais lár an Earraig.

### Exercise XXXIX

1°. Ir maic liom-ra déanam na bpoige seo. An maic leatpa é?

2°. Tá ceann de énaipí na capóige seo ar bogad. Nac móir an truaig ran!

3°. Ir maic liom taitneam na gréime i nriar na fear-tainne.

4°. Bíonn rolar na gréime agaimn de lá, 7 rolar na gealaige ir' oróce.

5°. B'fearr liom mealbóg na mine ná mála an airgíto.

6°. Do bíor amuis i lár na páirce rin iné nuair a tánaip-re a baile ó rcoil.

7°. Ní maic liom beic ag dul ar rcoil i lár na reachtaine.

8°. Nuair a éicfair go rí an Coláirde iompuis i leir na láime deire.

9°. Do éuaró clú 7 cáil na tíre seo in-áirde ar fuio an domhain.

10°. Do gortuigear bárr óróige na láime seo iné.

### Exercise XL

1°. Bíonn breir laeteanta i gcuro do míoraid na bliadhna reatpa a céile.

2°. Tá cóirde an Doctúrá ag an nriar.

3°. Ní taitneann blar na reola ro liom.

4°. Tá a leaca cóim deap le dat na rola.

5°. 'Sa b'focal ro-capall-bíonn béim an guta ar an riolla rorais.

6°. Ir fearr liom baluite na móna ná blar na meala.

7°. Ir fearr liom oróce reaca ná lá gréime.

8°. Ní taitheann céirto an taitliúpa le h-aoimne ac leir féin.

9°. Is maíe liom beir amuis ar bpuac na h-adhann, lá breasg spéine.

10°. Coimnig an cnám 7 leanparó an maída cu.

### Exercise XLI

1°. Tá lán an bopca ro t'airgead agham anoir, ac ní maíe puo ar bit ann iníde.

2°. Do táimis fear an éiríde anuar, 7 do éuaró (ré) irteac ra tiz (teac), nuair a bí ré annro Dia, Domhnaig reo gáib tarann.

3°. Ní fearóar an é reo hata an tuime uarail úo; bí ré annro ar an mbóro nuair a tánas irteac ó éianail.

4°. Tá reoilc annro ran an fálla ó éeann ceann an treomra.

5°. Bí fear an gunna ro annro acru iníde, ac t'imtíz ré iníu.

6°. B'fearr liom lán an mála ro de min ná lán an rparáin rin t'airgead.

7°. Do bior i bPoll an búca anuiró. An maíar-re maí ann? Áit ana-dear ir ead é.

8°. Do bí lán an treomra úioó ann.

9°. Sro é an fear úo a táimis i lár na h-oróce. Tá toga na h-aithe agham air.

10°. Ní mar a éile i n-aon éor uac an éarta ro 7 uac an éarta ran.

### Exercise XLII

1°. Ná cperio-re an nro ná puil i leabair an bpeiteamán (bpeitím).

2°. Duail do lám ar órom na caéoirteac 7 airtuiz í.

3°. I lár na deapnan ir ead acá an t-airgead aici.

4°. Do bí naoi gcapaill rícead ar an aonac iníde.

5°. Teangsa breasg áluinn ir ead teangsa na h-éireann.

6°. Níor maíe liom mo lám a éur irteac i lár na lappac ran.

7°. Is breasg an puo beir irtiz coir na temeac, lá fuar seimró.

## Exercise XLIII

1°. Tá trí pparáin annro ašam, 7 i nšac pparán acu tá trí ršillinge 7 trí maolača.

2°. Tá ubla aš páp ar an šerann ro : tá deic šerainn uball ar fáo ašainn.

3°. Do caitear reáct reáctmáine annran anniró, 7 cait-reao dá mí ann an Samrao ro cúšainn, le conšnam Dé.

4°. Trí maolača 7 pé leat-maolača 7 dá ršillings—rin coróinn (cúis ršillinge).

5°. Tá dá cáirta ašam ar šac borca, trí borcaí ar šac bóro, 7 tá cúis búiró ar fáo ra treomra—an mó cáirta ar fáo é rin ?

6°. Tá reáct šcinn deáš de reomraib (*or* reáct reomraí deáš) ra tis reo—tis breáš móir, nac eao ?

7°. Tá dá došar inr šac reomra, 7 eocair inr šac šlar—ceitne h-eocrača deáš ar fícro ar fáo.

8°. Tá a lán rcoileanna ar fuio na tíre, 7 šan don šáolumn i n-aon rcoil díob (acu).

9°. Tá a lán toibreáča beannuišce ar fuio na h-éireann.

10°. Do bí reáct šcapall ar fícro 7 trí céao (*or*—ar trí céao) ar donac Déal-át-na-pluaš an treáctmáin reo šaib éarainn.

## Exercise XLIV

1°. Nuair a bír-re fíce bliádam d'aoir do bíor-ra ní óige šo móir ná mar atáim anoir.

2°. Sé Séamur an té ir ríne de'n beirt, 7 ir é Seán ir óige.

3°. Do bíor-ra níba láirre ná éura an uair úo

4°. Sin é an píora airtiró ir lúša dá raib ašac riam.

5°. Táim-re šo h-olc, ac taoi-re níor meara šo móir

6°. Ir fearr liom-ra šo móir an šáolumn ná an Déarla—nac fearr leat-ra i ?

7°. Ir ura do camal šabáil tré éró rnáctaroe ná do'n duime raióbir oul irteac i ríogaect na bplaitear.

8°. Ir teo šo móir atá an teime anoir ná mar a bí rí nuair a tánaš-ra irteac.

9°. Ili túirge do éuádar i n-áiríoe ar an šerann ná do rtaítear an t-uball 7 d'ítear é.<sup>1</sup>

10°. Ir šiorra (do duime) cabair Dé ná an došar.

<sup>1</sup> Or—7 é'ite.—Or—do deimear ant-uball do rtaíteao 7 é 'ite.

## Exercise XLV

1°. A Tomásar 7 a Cáitlín an ríob-re do bí ag ite na n-uall móré? 1r rínn.

2°. Cár cuairt-re nuair a táinig Tomás aruas de'n éirínn? D'imtíis Tomás a baile, 7 do cuairt-re 'na teannta.

3°. A Cárós, an tura 7 mire do bí ag an scláiríú móré? 1r rínn.

4°. Sí an Sólúinn do teanga féin. (Or—1r í do teanga féin an Sólúinn.)

5°. Do rtaiteadair-re na h-uibla, 7 d'iteadair-re iad. (Or—Síbire do rtaít na h-uibla, 7 rinne a d'it iad.)

6°. Nuair a tángadair-re aruas, do cuairt-re ruar.

7°. Tá an Déarla 7 an Sólúinn agáinne, ac níl agair-re ac an Déarla.

8°. An iad ran a bí annro móré? Níl h-ia, ac rinne. Do bíodair ran annro a'rá móré.

9°. Sí é Dóinnall ó Súilíobáin annro ag an bfuinneois.

10°. An bfuil leabair aige rin? Tá. Níl hé do leabair-ra é, ac a leabair féin

## Exercise XLVI

1°. Dubairt le Liam móré teacrt irteac ra ríoil iníu, 7 ríu, 7 a ceacrt do léigead.

2°. Ba maíu liom beir amuis fé'n ríu lú breas gréine.

3°. Níl feadair an maíu leat teacrt a baile am' teannta-ra.

4°. Abair leir a breicfearta d'ite, a cuir leabair do cuir irteac 'na mála 7 imteacrt leir an ríoil.

5°. An noubair léi an cuir eile do bailiú irteac ra ríoil? Dubairt.

6°. D'feair liom mo leabair a cósaint amac 7 é leigead annro amuis fé'n ríu

7°. Abair le Cárós an leiríú úo do ríu cum Máire, 7 í cuir an mbóro.

8°. Ná dubairt leat do peann-luaidhe d'fagáil 7 an ceacrt ro do ríu i' leabair?

9°. Dubairt Seán le Séamur éirge na fearaí, a lám do cuir 'na póca 7 a ríu do cósaint amac.

10°. Dubairt le Dóinnall ó Súilíobáin gréim a breic an a aipín 7 a mála 7 imteacrt leir a baile.



## Exercise XLVII

1°. Téirigh amac ra páirc, a Séamuir, 7 cós amac do leabhar, 7 léigh do éadaí.

2°. Dubairt leir dul amac ra páirc, 7 a leabhar do cósaint amac, 7 a éadaí do léigead.

3°. Dá mbeadh an lá go breas, do pasgáinn amac, 7 do rtaítrinn poimnt uball de'n éirinn.

4°. Má bíonn ré go breas iníu céirínir amac 7 na h-ubla do bailiú irtead i sciréadai.

5°. Ná cuir do buir láma irtead i n-buir bpócaí, a garrúna.

6°. Má tascáir-re irtead pasgáir-ra amac.

7°. Dubairt ré liom dá tascáinn-re irtead go pasgáir ré réim<sup>1</sup> amac.

8°. Abair leir fanamaint as bun an éirinn, 7 go pasgáir-re ruar 7 na h-ubla do rtaíad 7 iad do cáiteam anuar cuise.

9°. Ní feadair an t-íocfáir doinne irtead ra rcoil iníu.

10°. Abair le Seán beir aníro imbáiréad 7 a leabhar do beir asige.

## Exercise XLVIII

1°. Dá mbeinn ar rógnaí do pasgáinn amac ré'n rpeir iníu.

2°. Go mbeannuigh do tu réim, 7 do cúro 7 do éirinn.

3°. Go neartuigh do rínn cum na h-oirpe do déanam go maí 7 go ciallmair.

4°. Dá mbeinnir níba láirpe ná mar atáimíro do beadh an rgeal go maí.

5°. Dá mba dúine san tuirgint é ba ró-cuma liom an rgeal.

6°. Ná labhair cum go labhaid-ra leat.

7°. Tá eolar maí asam ar an n-íoluinn anoir—ná maí maí asat.

8°. Muna t-íocfáir ré iníu ní t-íocfáir ré imbáiréad ná umanoiréar.

9°. Ná cair-re irtead go t-í go t-éigead-ra amac.

10°. Ná téigead doinne asad amac iníu ná imbáiréad ná umanoiréar.

<sup>1</sup> Sciréan here would mean some third person.

**Exercise XLIX**

- 1°. Nā labair cum go labairtar leat.
- 2°. Dá mba ná labhras doime go dtí go labairfi leo do beas an rṡéal go maṡ.
- 3°. Nā bailiṡtear na h-ubla irceas in na cipeánaib go dtí go dtasas (dtiocfar) Tomár anuas de'n éirinn.
- 4°. Níor labhramar go dtí sup labras linn.
- 5°. Nā cuirtear na leabair reo ar an mbóro ro a tuille. Cuirtear annan éall ra éinne iad.
- 6°. Nā cuirtear don lámh irceas i n-don póca go dtí deire an éadta ro.
- 7°. Tṡṡar amas na pinn go léir anoir, 7 orcairtear na leabair go léir.
- 8°. Léiṡtear an ceas ro ar dtúir, 7 rṡrṡobtar ríor annan é.
- 9°. Do tṡas amas na pinn go léir, 7 do h-orṡlaṡ na leabair go léir.
- 10°. Léiṡfar an ceas ar dtúir, 7 rṡrṡobfar ríor annan é.

**Exercise L**

- 1°. Cím ṡas lá ra treacṡmáin é, nuair a ṡasaim irceas ra rcoil.
- 2°. Do connac Dómnall ó Súillobáin moé, 7 é as teas a baile ón donas.
- 3°. Tá átar oim a feircint go bfuilir cóm maṡ rin. An bfeiceas imbaireas ra átair tu?
- 4°. Cíream a céile nuair a tiocas-ra a baile Dia Dómnais reo éirinn.
- 5°. Ní feaca miam a leitéro de duine.
- 6°. An bfeacaír miam a leitéro de lá breas ṡpéine?
- 7°. Labraim ṡaolunn leo pé uair a'cím iad.
- 8°. Ní feicrṡo rṡ go deo airí me beo in an áit reo.
- 9°. Cío rías a céile ṡas lá ra treacṡmáin, ná feicrṡo?
- 10°. Do connac fear as dul irceas ra tiṡ átrṡ moé, ac ní feaca don bean.

## Exercise LI

1°. Dá bfeicteá sib ar an sclár-*duib* do cífeá sib *cao* tá *asam* *o'á* *rí*.

2°. Dá bfeicteá é do *tuigfá* é.

3°. Dá bfeicimí *a* céile *in* *de* do círimí *a* céile *in* *du*, *leir*.

4°. Do éinn *Tomár* *7* *Caos* ar *coil* *anuir*, *ac* ní *feic* *oir* *in* *me*.

5°. Sin é an *fear* *a* éinn *7* é *as* *dul* *ir* *teá* *ra* *ti* *in* *éall* *gac* *lá* *anuir*.

6°. Do *connac* *in* *me* *in* *de*, *7* do *connac* *ra* *tu* *a* *trú* *in* *de*.

7°. Dá bfeicimí *a* céile an *treac* *in* *am* *reo* *gáib* *tar* *in* *ní* *aithne* *ó* *am* *a* céile.

8°. Dá bfeicteá *ar* do cífá é, *7* dá bfeicteá é *o'* *aithne* *ó* *á* é.

9°. Nuair *a* éinn *tu* *anuir* *o'* *aithne* *in* *tu*.

10°. Dá mba *nár* *aithne* *ear* *tu* ní *lab* *ra* *in* *leat*, *7* dá mba *nár* *lab* *ra* *leat* ní *feic* *in* *go* *raib* *ra* *ac* *i* *n* *ear* *in* *oir*.

## Exercise LII

1°. Do *connac* *ar* *duine* *as* *dul* *ir* *teá* *ra* *ti* *in* *in* *de*, *7* ní *feac* *ar* *doimne* *as* *teá* *ac* *ama*.

2°. Má *éir* *do* *an* *ama* *i* *n* *don* *ó* *in* *du*, cífá *tu* *!* má *fan* *tu* *ir* *ti*, ní *feic* *ar* *tu*.

3°. Ná *feic* *ear* *eas* *a* *beir* *oir*.

4°. Do éirí é *as* *teá* *ar* *coil* *gac* *lá*, *ac* ní *feic* *é* *as* *dul* *a* *baile*.

5°. Dá bfeicteá *cao* *tá* *ar* *riú* *bal* *as* *in* *ní* *ró* *fár* *a* *beir*.

## Exercise LIII

1°. *Deir* *Seán* *sup* *garrún* *mair* *Tomár*.

2°. An *noeir* *liom* *sup* *é* *reo* *an* *don* *ama* *lá* *de* *as* *ar* *riú* *de* *mí* *Deir* *ró* *gáir*?

3°. Ná *duib* *amair* *ne* *leat* *gan* *dul* *ama* *in* *du*, *nó*, dá *ó* *de* *á*, *go* *bfeic* *tu*.

4°. Nuair *a* *deir* *duine* *sup* *ama* *án* *é*, ná *ceir* *é*.

5°. Nuair *a* cífir *é*, *deir* *sup* *mó* *a* *cuir* *ná* *a* *ciatl*.

6°. Déarfao an méirí seo—sup binne go mór an teanga an Šaoluinn ná an Déarla.

7°. Deirir-re sup Šaoluinn supb ead é, ac deirumpenac ead.

8°. Deir Dóinnall go bfuil an ceact ro ró-fada ar fad.

9°. Dubairt bpiro sup breas an lá é, 7 sup mór an truas panamaint iri.

10°. Abair le lú teact irtead, 7 a leabar o opeailt, 7 a ceact ro léisead

### Exercise LIV

1°. Deirtead ré sup maic leir dul ar roil gac lá dá mbead an Šaoluinn aise.

2°. Dá ndeirinn sup breasda go mór de teangain an Šaoluinn ná an Déarla ní bead asam dá rá ac an ceact.

3°. Dá breictead é déarfó sup mó a cuir ná a ciall.

4°. Dá mbead ré ar an donac déarfainn go breicfínn é, ac ní feaca.

5°. Deirinn-re go raib Šaoluinn aise (rin), 7 deirtoir-rin ná raib.

6°. Nuair a deirinn-re sup Šaoluinn supb ead é, deirtead-ra nárb' ead.

7°. Dá ndeirtead-ra sup Déarla é, déarfainn-re sup Šaoluinn supb ead é.

8°. Nuair a cuir Dóinnall liam as teact, deirtead ré supb amadán é.

9°. Dá mb' amadán é déarfainn ná bead oirtead ran Šaolunne aise.

10°. Dá mba ná bead oirtead ran Šaolunne asatra déarfao doinne sup amadán cura, leir.

### Exercise LV

1°. Ná h-abairtar ná sup breas an teanga an Šaoluinn

2°. Deirir sup fearr de teangain an Déarla ná an Šaoluinn.

3°. Ir minic a dubrad sup mór an truas an té ná fuil a teanga féin aise

4°. Tá 'fior asam cad déarfai nuair a tuigfai an ríeal.

5°. Dá labairt an Šaoluinn de gnát déarfí sup teanga breas í.

**Exercise LVI**

1°. Caitim (tugaim) tamall maith aimirfe gac lá ag foghlaim na Scolaíne.

2°. Ar tug Dómnall curó d'á cíte do t'as iníde?

3°. Nuair a t'asaimíó ar rcoil tugaimíó ar gcuir leabhar linn.

4°. Do tugar trí leabhair liom iníde nuair a bíor ag teacht a baile.

5°. Deir Seán go dtug sé a leabhar do Séamur a'pú iníde.

**Exercise LVII**

1°. An t'abhrfáir fuo éigin dom má t'asaim ar rcoil imbáiread?

2°. T'abhrfao—T'abhrfao peann nua duit.

3°. Caitrír tamall maith de'n lá, 7 tu ag r'gí leir.

4°. Deir Tomár go n'óanfaró sé na h-ubla do bailiú irtead i gceiréan, 7 iao a t'abairt a baile.

5°. Má t'ugann sé a baile leir iao t'abhrfao a má'air r'gillíng do.

**Exercise LVIII**

1°. Do tugad sé a lán aimirfe anuipró ag foghlaim na Scolaíne.

2°. Dá dtugaimn leat-cóiríonn duit an mbeiteá r'á'ra?

3°. Nuair a t'ugaidí r'gillíng dom do céiríonn ar rcoil, 7 mé lán tr'á'ra.

4°. Dá dtugad Tomár a curó leabhar dom, t'á'raimn gur maith an garrún é.

5°. Dá dtugaimí ar n-aimir ag foghlaim na Scolaíne do bead an r'géal go maith.

**Exercise LIX**

1°. Dá mbead do ceacht agat do t'á'raimn pingsinn duit.

2°. Dá dtugaimn-re r'gillíng duit, an t'abhrfá-ra raol dom?

3°. Dá dtugad daine éigin an leabhar dom, ba maith liom an r'géal úo do léigead.

4° Aḡur do ṡabṡpamn an leabap ṡap n-air do i ḡcionn reacṡmame.

5° Dá ṡaḡaidiṡ inṡé do ṡabṡpamíṡ oinnéap bṡeas ṡóib.

### Exercise LX

1° Nuair a tugṡap ceacṡ maíṡ pa rcoil foḡluimíḡmíṡ ḡo léip iur éiḡin.

2° Do tugṡi a lán aimṡipe aḡ foḡluim Ṳéapla. Naṡ móṡ an tṡuaḡ pan!

3° Dá ṡtugṡi an oíṡeap pan aimṡipe aḡ foḡluim na ḡaolunne ip feapṡ ḡo móṡ a beaṡ an ṡḡéal.

4° Do tugṡo ṡḡillíḡ ṡom inṡiu, ac ní feapap fóp cao a óéapap léi.

5° Tá 'ṡiop aḡam ḡo ṡṡabṡpí ceacṡ maíṡ ṡom dá mbeinn ap rcoil inṡé, ac ní paṡap

### Exercise LXXVI

1° Ṳaḡann ṡé ipṡeac nuair a cloíṡeann ṡé mé.

2° Ap cualaíṡ ná paib Ṳómnall ó Súliobáin ap rcoil inṡé?

3° Do cuala inṡiu ḡo bṡuil a máṡaip ḡan beíṡ ap fóḡnam.

4° Cloíṡapṡ ṡḡéal bṡeas nuair a tiocṡapṡ Ṳomáṡ a baile.

5° Do cualaṡap pa caṡaip inṡé ḡo múmpap an ḡaolunn feapṡa inṡ ḡac rcoil ap furo na tíṡe.

### Exercise LXXVII

1° Dá maíṡ liom cuṡo ṡe ṡna míṡleáin úṡo ḡ ṡe ṡna h-ublaib úṡo ṡ'ṡaḡáil.

2° Abaip le Seán bṡeíṡ ap a cuṡo leabap ḡ oul ap rcoil.

3° Oubapṡ leac a paṡ leíṡ bṡeíṡ ap a cuṡo leabap ḡ oul ap rcoil.

4° Ṳabapṡ cuṡo ṡe ṡna h-ublaib ṡin ṡo Ṳaṡḡ ḡ abaip leíṡ ceann ṡiób a ṡabapṡ ṡo Ṳaíṡlín.

5° Faíḡ caṡaíṡ ṡom, má'ṡ é ṡo toíl é, ḡ abaip leíṡ an ḡcuṡo eile ṡo ṡna ḡapṡrúnaib (leíṡ na ḡapṡrúnaib eile) bṡeíṡ ap a ḡcuṡo leabap ḡ teacṡ ipṡeac ḡ a ḡceacṡ ṡo léíḡeap.

**Exercise LXXVIII**

- 1°. Is fearr liom go mór Sdolunn ná Béarla.
- 2°. Is fearra dom an Sdolunn, leir. (*Or—Is í an Sdolunn is fearra dom, leir.*)
- 3°. Sé is fearra duic a déanam crómá ar an nSdolunn o'fógluim anois.
- 4°. Cad tob' áil leat beic ag labhairt Béarla i n-aon cor?
- 5°. Ba dóir dúinn iuto éigin a déanam ar fon na h-Éireann.

**Exercise LXXIX**

- 1°. Deir mo mátair go scaitfead (nác fuláir dom) crómá ar an nSdolunn o'fógluim, láirthead.
- 2°. Nác leor leat ran? (*Ca beas leat ran?*)
- 3°. Ní mór liom duic an Béarla úo atá agat.
- 4°. Is dóic liom sup beas ná go scrómfaró pé anois ar an nSdolunn o'fógluim.
- 5°. Crómfaró. Ní fuláir é déanam.

**Exercise LXXX**

- 1°. Is mór an truaš nác fuláir leat beic ag labhairt Béarla iscóinnuóe.
- 2°. Ní fuláir nó tá tuirpe ort anois; turur ana-fada tob' ead é.
- 3°. Ní féidir airgead a tógaint amac ar do rparán nuair ná bíonn don airgead ann.
- 4°. Níorb' fuláir dó dul a baile nuair ná raib a tuille uóall le rtaíad.
- 5°. Níorb' mírde o'soinne agann dá scrómaimir go léir ar an nSdolunn o'fógluim

**Exercise LXXXI**

- 1°. Is fearra duic crómá ar an nSdolunn do labhairt anois, nó is duic is measa.
- 2°. Ba bheadh leat beic ag féadaint air.

- 3°. Ní dóic liom go dtiocfaid ré iníu ná imbáiread.  
 4°. Is dóic liom go gcomparáid ré láiríeas ar an nGaelinn  
 o'fógluim.  
 5°. Ní móire go n'áiríeas ré don báiríeas iníu ná  
 imbáireas ná umanoiríeas.

### Exercise LXXXII

- 1°. Do connac fear tuar ar mullac an énuic rin éall ar  
 maidin iníu.  
 2°. An dóic leat an t-áinís ré anuar ó foin?  
 3°. Do áinís. Is dóic liom go b'fada as dul riar é,  
 tamall ó foin.  
 4°. Féad an dtiocfaid ré aniar iníu.  
 5°. Má téiríeas ré roir éirí é

### Exercise LXXXIII

- 1°. Is dóic liom go raíad ó tuar imbáireas nó umanoiríeas.  
 2°. Tá Tomár i n-áit éigin tear, ac beró ré as teac aníeas  
 imbáireas.  
 3°. An raibair riam i n-iaríeas na n-áiríeas? Do bíor, ac  
 is fearr liom an áiríeas.  
 4°. B'fearr liomra an tuaríeas (an áiríeas) ná don  
 taobh acu.  
 5°. Nuair a dtiocfaid tu aniar áiríeas cairíeas tu do éirí  
 leabair do táiríeas leat.

### Exercise LXXXIV

- 1°. Do éirí anonn 7 do labhair leir nuair a connac as teac  
 aniar é.  
 2°. Fan-ra ar an t-áiríeas ro 7 raíad-ra anonn.  
 3°. Cím Seán annan éall. Abair leir teac annro anall  
 éiríeas.  
 4°. Cía hí rin annan éiríeas as bun an éiríeas? Sí Cairlín i.  
 5°. Déiríeas léi teac aníeas annro éiríeas—an n'áiríeas?



**Exercise LXXXV**

1°. An bfuil fíor aḡat cía 'r' díob' bean Séamuir uí Cárarais? Tá 'fíor. Máire ní b'poin ab' ainm dí.

2°. An 'mó duine clainne aḡa acu? Ceatpar—beirt mac 7 beirt inḡean—7 iao ḡo léir póḡta.

3°. An bfuil aítne aḡat ar élañ (élaíñ) a ḡclainne? Tá. Tá deicniubair acu ann.

4°. Do connac m'Áintín 7 m'Uncal inḡé, 7 iao aḡ teacḡ irteacḡ ra rcoil.

5°. Col ceatpar do páḡarais ó Cárarais Maíḡréaḡo de b'pín.

**Exercise LXXXVI**

1°. páḡarais an mac ir ríne do Séamuir ó Cárarais, 7 ir í Áine a inḡean ir díḡe.

2°. An ríne Cárḡs ó Cárarais ná b'póinnrpar ó Dálais? Ir ríne. Uncal do ir ead é. (He may have others.)

3°. Cía'rb' í máḡair b'póinnrpar? b'píḡto ní Cárarais ab' ainm (7 ríoinnead) dí. Deirb'píur do Cárḡs ir ead í, 7 do póḡ rí fear ḡurb' ainm do Rirteáḡto ó Dálais.

4°. B'í beirt deirb'páir aici, ná raib? B'í, Cairlín 7 Neill. Áintíní do b'póinnrpar ir ead iao.

5°. An bfuil Áine ní Cárarais póḡta póḡ? Tá; deic mbliadḡa ó ríoin do póḡ rí fear ḡurb' ainm do páḡarais de b'pín, 7 tá beirt 'élaíñ acu, Muirir 7 Maíḡréaḡo.

**Exercise LXXXVII**

1°. Ní feara-ra lú ní Cuiric ó póḡ rí. An b'péacáir-re?

2°. Do connac. Do buail rí umam ra cárar, coisḡtíḡir ó ríoin. Deirtear liom ḡo bfuil trpíur clainne aici, beirt ḡarpín, 7 don cáilín aḡáin.

3°. An bfuil doinne acu póḡta póḡ?

4°. Tá. Do póḡ Liam an mac ir ríne acu Táimpe ní b'páin, 7 tá don mac aḡáin acu—péaḡar.

5°. Tuíḡim. Ní fuláir nó ḡur col peirpar do b'póinnrpar ó Dálais an péaḡar ran. Col ceatpar do Liam ab' ead b'píḡto ní Cárarais, máḡair b'póinnrpar.

**Exercise LXXXVIII**

1°. An tóic leat an bfuil don gaoil roir tura 7 Tomár ó Cataraig?

2°. Tá. Dubhad liom sup col ceatar dá mátair sup ead m'atair.

3°. An 'mó bfuil árá aas? Nil ac don bfuil árá aas, ac tá cúigeaí deirbhéaí aas.

4°. Deir Séamur ó Cataraig sup tóic leir go bfuil ré clann a éinne póra.

5°. Ní fúlaí nó sup reanúine anoir é 'Sead! Tá ré oet mbliadna déas ir trí píeró o'aoir.

**Exercise LXXXIX**

1°. Gaoilte ir ead tura 7 mire; dá bfuil rin ba éaite go mbead toga na h-aite aas ar a éile.

2°. Ní fíor catom a tiocfaí do mátair.

3°. Do connac iné í i tuis t'uncail, ac níor aiteigeaí í.

4°. Ní beaí pára go tuis go mberó eolaí epuinn aas ar an nGaoilinn

5°. Ní tóic liom go bfuil eolaí na plige aas éom pára le bl' áé' Cliaé.

**Exercise XC**

1°. Ná epom ar do éaéa t'foigilinn póra; buail amac fé'n rpeir ar tuis, 7 deir poimnt ubail do rtaéaí tuis féin.

2°. Raas, 7 tiocfaí irtaé ar ball. Ar taéaí irtaé dom déanraí mo díeall ar a lán Gaoilinn t'foigilinn.

3°. Nuair a bfuil amuis fé'n rpeir iné i deannraí Tomáir do rus a gaoir ar lán oim, 7 foiruis ré go móir mé.

4°. Sé Tomáir an gairín ir fearaí dá bfuil ra poir ar an nGaoilinn do léigeaí; nil ré éom maíe ran ar i labairt.

5°. Nilim ar fóghaí ar pára ó éraénaí iné. Ní raas amac iné, ar easla go bfuilinn plaéaí.

**Exercise XCI**

1°. Tá an reomra ro oet tpoigte déas ar pára, 7 cúis tpoigte déas ar léiteaí.

- 2°. Is ría cúis troidte é ná an reompa is siorpa dó.  
 3°. An bpeacaip an fear boct úr iníde? Úi ré ar leat-  
 fúil 7 ar leat-láim.  
 4°. Deic mbliathna ó foim d'féadpá capall maic go leor  
 d'fásáil ar píce púnt.

### Exercise XCII

- 1°. Is fearra duit géillead anoir; níl don dul ar astat.  
 2°. Do cuir ré a lámh irthead 'na póca, 7 tóg ré amac a  
 peann-luaidhe 7 a rígan.  
 3°. An bpeiceann tu an fear boct ran tál? Tá a cuir  
 éadaiš rtracaithe ar a céile.  
 4°. Tá rocaip astat gan don b'éapla do labhairt ar ro amac.  
 5°. Ní féadap cad na taobh sup éiríšir ar an nŠaolumn  
 d'fošlum. Is dóic liom nac fúláir nó sup a peirš do d'eirp é.

### Exercise XCIII

- 1°. Níl don mear astat ar an té a bíonn as maordeam ar a  
 maitear 7 gcóinnurde.  
 2°. Ar an obair a fástap an t-eolar.  
 3°. Cad is ainm duit, 7 cad ar duit (tu)?  
 4°. Nuair a connac Seán iníde d'fíarpuis ré díom cad ab'  
 ainm dom 7 cad ar dom.  
 5°. Deir ré náir Šlaoró ré ar t'ainm tu.

### Exercise XCIV

- 1°. Tá m'uncal tál 1 n-Áimeirioca, ac deir mo mádair go  
 dtiocfaid ré tar n-air go h-Éirinn lá éigin.  
 2°. Deir mo deirbfiúr deas trí bliathna deas d'aoir cum  
 na bealtaine.  
 3°. Ní léigfead mo ceacht cum go dtiocfaip-re irthead.  
 4°. Ní féadad Tomár Taog an lá úr, mar ná maib ré ann  
 cuige.  
 5°. Is baoglaic liom ná fuil an Šaolumn as dul cum cinn ra  
 ceannatar ro 1 naon cóp.  
 6°. Ná fuil 'fíor astat go dian-maic sup cuige rin a táinig  
 ré?

7°. Tá 'fíor agham go maíaró ré cum cairde duit beir ag foghlaim na Saoluinne.

8°. Ír cuise táinig ré féadaint an mó duine do bí ann.

9°. Cair i leir annro cúgam 7 léig do ceacht.

10°. Ír maíe an puo san labairt cum go labairtair leat.

### Exercise XCV

1°. Má'f mian leat an Saoluinn do cuirgint ní fuláir duit i foghlaim.

2°. Má veirim leat níó dírite do déanaí an nDéanfair é?

3°. Iéim mo dinnéar i gcóinnurde ar ceacht ircead ón rcoil dom.

4°. Fiafródair ríad díot, nuair a maíair ar rcoil, cad ír ainm duit.

5°. Nuair a tugtar poinnt airgid dom bím ana-fáirta.

### Exercise XCVI

1°. Dubairt leir ceacht anuar de'n éirinn, ac o'fán ré tuar ann ar fead ríde neomat.

2°. Ír fearra duit ceacht anuar de, nuair a beir poinnt eile de rna h-ublaib úo rtaíte aghat.

3°. Níor féadar an leabair go léir do léigead inóe, ac léigear cur de.

4°. Ír díe liom sup blúire é reo de'n arán ír fearr in éirinn.

5°. O'iarf ré blúire arán orim, ac ní raib don arán agham le tabairt do.

### Exercise XCVII

1°. Ba maíe liom bpaon uirge, tá oircead fan cairt' orim.

2°. O'fearr liom bpaon o'uirge an tobair ná bpaon o'uirge na h-abann.

3°. Ír fearra duit panamaint ircis inóiu, o'eagla go bfuigéa ríagóán.

4°. An nDéanfá an cupán ro do líonad o'uirge dom, má'f é do toil é?

5°. Ír díe liom go nDéanfair ríagair de Dóinnall ó Súillobáin lá éigin.

**Exercise XCVIII**

1°. Cuirfeann pé an t-airígead go léir irtead i mborca beag atá aige.

2°. Rághad ann imbáiread, ac fillfead i gcionn reachtáine.

3°. Ní tuigim i gceart cad na táb ná fogluimighir an gáoluinn.

4°. B'fearr liom dul go dtí an t-airífeann am'cuir ná ar muin capall.

5°. Rághad an gno ro i dtairbe duit luac nó mall.

**Exercise XCIX**

1°. Is "as dul i n-aoir as dul i n-olcar" asat é.

2°. Má téirfeann an aimir i bfuair caitefead fanamaint iris.

3°. Dubairt Tomár liom gur cuadair i scoitighead go mór ó connac pé mé.

4°. Is mór an truaigh go bfuil pé as dul i n-ádhairdead i n-ághad an lae

5°. Ba maith liom an aimir do dul i mbrócallaigh.

**Exercise C**

1°. Bí pé ar crocad leir an bfalla ar fead i bpad.

2°. Táim as fogluim na gáoluinne le deic mbliadnaib.

3°. Do caitear gáirde a déanam le neart ádair nuair a connac as tead é.

4°. Níor b'fiú le n-aoimne beic as éirtead le bairla reidair beic as éirtead le gáoluinn.

5°. Is maith leat uirge beadad ac is baoglad liom nac maith duit é.

**Exercise CII**

1°. As dul ó Corcaigh go Ul' at' Cliait duit, éirir a lán áiteanna breagha.

2°. Is 'mó iud gheannmair a tuit amac i n-éirinn ó aimir pádraigh naomha i leir.

3°. Má tuigann tu uair a lán airisio geobain luac-traoair ó Dia.

4°. Ó'n iomaid túil i mbéarla ir ead éagann faillige ra nŠaoluinn.

5°. Do connac m'atair bliathain an taca ro; ní feaca ó roin é.

### Exercise CIII

1°. Má téigimid amac fé'n rpeir gac lá ní baeagal dúinn don bpeicead.

2°. Táim as fogluim na Šaoluinne fé látair, 7 leanfao de go ceann na gcián.

3°. Má deimr puo orm gceobair a fé fé'n gceao ar do cuio airgíto.

4°. Do tusaí fé, fé do nó fé trí, ac do caitear éirge ar fé deir.

5°. Ir doic liom gur mór an nio é dá ndeintí ragaíto díom.

### Exercise CIV

1°. Bí rí as fogluim na Šaoluinne ar a díceall fan na h-aimpíre.

2°. Bí fé annran, 7 é as riúbal fan an úrláir ó maidin go h-oróce.

3°. Um an taca go dtiocfao an fíodlaig beir a lán Šaoluinne agaimn.

4°. Ir uime a tánaš annro anocht cum poimnt Šaoluinne o'fogluim.

5°. Cuirim mo cóta mór umam i gcóinníre nuair a téigim amac ra ngeimíeao.

### Exercise CV

1°. An bpeiceann tu na leabair úo acá ar an mbóro fan tall? Cím. Tabair dom íao.

2°. Sin é an duine uapal a connac as tuit ar an donac inóe.

3°. Níl don teanga ra domán ir bpeagta nó ir binne ná an Šaoluinn..

4°. An rgeal úo a cuala an treactmáin reo gairb taraimn níor tairn fé liom in don cop.

5°. Ní feaca riam don beirt ba mó cion ar a céile ná íao

**Exercise CVI**

1°. An té a d'éireocharó go moč imbáiread ip é ip túirse a rtaítríó na h-ubla.

2°. Deir Tomár supb é do éuaró i n-áiríoe ar an gcraim uball inóe.

3°. Ip mó rgeal a d'féadpáinn-pe 'innrint tuic i tcaob na n-uball gcéadna ran.

4°. D'fíapruis pé díom cao é an maic a d'féadpáinn a déanaí dó.

5°. Tabrfao tuic doinníó i n-don cóp a d'íarppair oim

**Exercise CVII**

1°. Do táinis Tomár irtead pul ar deasgar-ra amad.

2°. Dubairt pé liom fanamaint mar a paib dgam, nó sup dom ba meara.

3°. Sió é an fear d'ár tugar an t-airgead a bí am' rparán dgam inóe.

4°. Seacain an té ar a dtagann fearis gan cúir.

5°. An fear d'á dtagair do cúir ip é a milltríó do clú pé deire.

**Exercise CVIII**

1°. An té go mbíonn an t-airgead aise ip gnat é beic mi-rápta.

2°. Ip maic an puo an duine úo do fcaicint go mbíonn dá rraing ar a boğa aise

3°. Ip conntabreac an duine an té sup mó a cúir ná a ciail.

4°. Seacain an té sup lúga a ciail ná a cúir.

5°. Dá dtagad liom breic ar an té go paib a lám ra ngnó ro, ní ró-faor a pağad pé ar (uaim).

**Exercise CIX**

1°. Ip gnat mear dğ daoine ar an té n-a mbíonn eagla acu poimir.

2°. Ní fcaor-ra cia'cu dğaim ip fearri n-a bpuil an gcolunn aise.

## INTRODUCTION TO

3°. An mīrte dom a fīarfuīrte díot cad é an ceannṭar n-arb ar tu?

4°. An é seo an fear n-ar cóbhuigir n-a tīg aréir?

5°. Fear ir ead é n-ar' bíteamhac a ádair.

## Exercise CX

1°. An té ná veimeann a díceall ní éiríocharó leir go veo.

2°. Ir mairis an fear ná fuil ciall asá mhaol.

3°. An té nac truaḡ leir do ár ná dem do ḡearán leir.

4°. An té nár dem riam a díceall ní ceart go n-éiríocharó leir.

5°. An té nár mīrte dó beic as sol b'fearra dó san beic as ḡáirte.

## Exercise CXI

1°. Níl don treo ac a bfuil d'airḡeac aise.

2°. Ba cóir duit an ḡaoluinn d'foḡluim tréir a bfeicir ar riúbal ro' timceall di.

3°. Tá ana-mear asam ar a bfuil de ḡaoluinn asam.

4°. Ba móir an nío é dá dtuigimir go cruinn a bfeiceam.

5°. Ní tuilleann a nveinir ac vīoc-mear.

## Exercise CXII

1°. Cia ir díic leat do cuaró i n-áirte ar an ḡcrann uball inóé?

2°. Cad é an obair ir díic leat ba ceart dom a déanam anoir?

3°. Sió é díreac an raḡar ruo' a toubairt ré liom ba ceart dom a déanam.

4°. Ní tu an duine i n-don cóir a mearar a cífinn.

5°. Má' é rin a mearair a ḡeobta tá dearmhao móir ort.

6°. Deir t'áirir nac é Seán an raḡar ḡairrúin a ceap ré a bead oiríamhac duit.

7°. Cia'cu teanḡa ir díic leat ir binne 7 ir breaḡta d'á bfuil ann?



10°. Cad é an ruid a d'ubraírf liom a d'éanfa nuaírf a tiorcfa a baile?

### Exercise CXIII

10°. Να फिर ११ लुङा ११ १२० ११ त्रैमे चोरोवदन्, वावरेण्टा.

### Exercise CXIV

8°. Cao cunge zo noubairt ré ná raib don maic inni?

9°. Cao cúige, an dóic leat, a tuhairt ré ná raib don mairt mairt?

10°. Ní fearar cia leir nár mairt dom rúil a beir agham mairt.

### Exercise CXV

1°. Do bí meitioil aghann 'n-ár dtígh mairt, 7 do cáiteamair tinnéar a tairt doib go léir.

2°. Do tóg ré an cupán, do bain bolmac ar, 7 do cuir ríor arís é.

3°. Is amhlao do buail ré an leabhar ar an mbóro ar m'asao amac, 7 san na ceada ceartuighe aise fíor.

4°. Nuair a connac cao a bí déanta acu, o'imeigear uata i bfeir, 7 ní feara ó foin iao.

5°. Tuhairt ri leir supb ana-deacair é páram, 7 a ráo ná déanrao don taoib acu a gno.

### Exercise CXVI

1°. Nuair éirigear ar mairt mairt, do cuirgear mo cur eadag umam, 7 eadag amac go dtí an t-airreann.

2°. Do ceapair mo bpoiga nua do cur oim, ac ní fulair nó supb amhlao do cur tume éigin i bpoilac iao, mar níor fearar iao fagáil.

3°. Nuair a tánao ar mo glúimib cum na bpaireada do ráo do ceir oim focal a ráo ac " ní fearar cá bfuil na bpoiga úo "!

4°. Má ceirpeann iao oir ar dtíur, tairt ré arís.

5°. Nuair a tánao a baile, ní raib an bpaireada ollam, 7 nuair a cuirgear ré deir ar an mbóro é, ní raib na h-uideada ac leat-beirbte.

### Exercise CXVII

1°. Ní feara mairt iao mar rin aghat 'a déanam, nó má connac, ní cummim liom é.

2°. Do rus an fear ba mó acu ar eadag-omama ar an bpaire mbeag, 7 do leag ré é i lár an bótair.

3°. Ní h-aon mairt duit beirte ag labhairt Déarla anoir. Ir mairt duit an g-aoluinn o'foghluim.

4°. Dubhairt ré liom speim daingean do coimeádo ar a bfoghluimigim de g-aoluinn.

5°. Dá bfeicteá cionnur mar o'fíll rí ruar an borca i bpáiréar, 7 mar do rug rí léi irteac ra tigh é.

### Exercise CXVIII

1°. Nuair a bíor ag teac a baile an oróce úo, o'fanar i tigh Séam go tóí go raib furmóir na horóce caite.

2°. Annran, nuair a bíor ag déanam ar an mbailé táinig eagla agam poim pprioeanna.

3°. Agus ir dóca sur coimeádoir do g-aolta ar an oteim-teán ag feiceam leat ran na h-oróce.

4°. Dá ndeicteá domne liom go bfeacard ré ppri ann ir beas ná go gceitofinn é; áit ana-aeac ir ead é.

5°. Tá oipead ran pshanra oim poim pprioeanna, ná leogfad eagla dom dul anic i h-aon éor, oróce dora.

### Exercise CXIX

1°. Nuair a tugad an pasaric cuşam, 7 go raib faoirim déanta agam, táinig mipead láirpead tom.

2°. Ní fiú do duine eagla beirte air poim ar an mbár, nuair a bíonn ré tpeir faoirim mairt a déanam.

3°. Ní túirge a pshanann anam le colann ag an gcmíorturde ná beirte doibnear na bflaitear aige láirpead.

4°. Fice bliadán ó foim do crocad pamtaine annran, agus é ceitpe fícto bliadán o'aoir.

5°. Seantaine boet pimplíde, san pteacard, dob' ead é, leir

### Exercise CXX

1°. Níro Neill 7 Éamonn pópta ac le trí peacthaine.

2°. Fanann Neill ir tigh ran an lae, 7 térdéann Éamonn amac ag féacaint i ndiar na mbó.

3°. Nuair a táinig Éamonn irteac, lá, ir amlaró a bí Neill ag sol poim, 7 ní féacard ré a túirgint ead na taob.

4°. Níor mian léi ar dtúir an rṡéal a ṡ'innriint ṡó, ac ṡ'adúinúṡ rí fé ṡeipe supṡ amṡaíṡ a bí eadla uirṡi ṡo mbeaṡ rí na bainṡuṡ rṡl a mbeaṡ an ṡliaṡain caíṡṡe.

5°. "Ní feaṡar," arṡa Éamonn, "arṡ í an ṡean feaṡa úṡ ṡo connac ó cianaiṡ a cuir a leitéio ṡe ráiméir irṡeac aṡ ceann."

### Exercise CXXI

1°. Cuirṡar an mṡn irṡeac i n-áirṡac aṡmaio, ṡ mearṡṡar bṡaon maiṡ nua-uacṡṡair uirṡi, ṡ caṡṡar anṡan ṡuit-re é.

2°. Ir ṡóic liom ṡo nṡeairṡair nár ṡlaipir ríamṡ biaṡ ab' feaṡr ná é.

3°. Ní mṡṡe rṡóluirṡ ṡo caṡairṡ ar a leitéio ṡe biaṡ.

4°. ṡeir fé nár tuṡaṡ ríamṡ ṡó a leitéio ṡe biaṡ ṡo ṡṡi mṡiu.

5°. Am bṡaṡar mṡṡe sup ṡóic liom ṡo ṡṡuil an ceairṡ aṡe.

# VOCABULARY

## ENGLISH—IRISH

### A

Advantage, ταιρθε; παζαίρ ré  
τωταιρθε (cum críce) óuit, it  
will turn out to your advant-  
age.

Afraid, use eagla . . . .ár; cá  
eagla óim=I am afraid;  
also ír baoglaic le . . .

Again, áirír; an t-áé-uair (the  
second time).

Almost, beas ná (nac) . . . .;  
nac móir (at end of clause).

Along, ran (prep. with gen.).

Also, leir (cóm mair).

Altogether, ár fadó.

America, áimeirioca.

Amiss, míroe.

Amount, méio (sometimes  
oiréao).

Anger, fearas (2 f.).

Ask, 1°. in sense of *request*,  
iarr ár; v.n. iarrair; 2°.  
in sense of *inquire*, iarraiú  
de; v.n. iarraiúde.

Asunder, ár á céile.

Aunt, áintín.

Avoid, fearáin; v.n. fearáint,  
fearáno.

### B

Back, 1°. órom (noun); 2°.  
éar n-air (adv.); 3°. ár  
muin éapail (on horseback).

Bad, olc; comp. and superl.  
meapá.

Ballinasloe, béal áé na stuas.

Basket, círeán.

Before, rú (followed by oblique  
Rel.); roim (prep.).

Begin, órom ár (v.n. óromao).

Believe, creio (v.n. creioeáin,  
creioeáinaint).

Best, 1°. fearar (adj.); 2°.  
óiceall (noun).

Bit, bláiré.

Boast, maioir (v.n. maioireáin).

Bold, óána (adj.); óul inóán-  
áioeáit, getting bolder.

Bottom, cóin; bun.

Bow (noun), boza.

Brave, iréan; comp. and  
superl. tréine, treire.

Bread, arán.

Breakfast, breicfearta.

Brother, ómoctáir (gen. -áir).

Bush, tor (1 m.).

Button, cnáipe (4 m.).

### C

Cake, círce (4 m.).

Camel, camal (1 m.).

Cause, cúir (2 f.).

Child, leaoir (1 m.), páiroe  
(4 m.); children, clann (2 f.).

Coat, carós (2 f.); cóta móir,  
overcoat.

Cold, fuar (adj.), fuáit, fuairé,  
plátoán (nouns).

Compared with, fearáir.

Complain, óein óeapán le . . .

Contempt, ómoct-mear (3 m.).

Continually, *οε* *ἡνάε*.Continue, *λεαν* *οε*; v.n. *λεανα-  
μαινε*.Corner, *cuinne* (4 m.).Cousin, *col ceatair* (1st); *col  
reireair* (2nd). (Also ex-  
pressed by *clann na beirte*  
*ομοτάρι* (*οειρδρέαρ*) *ιαο* = they  
are first cousins).Cup, *cupán* (1 m.).Cut, *gearr* (verb); v.n.  
*gearrao*.Exactly, *οίρεαδ*, *σο* *οίρεαδ*;  
*crunn*, *σο* *crunn*.Excessive, *iomao* (noun); ex-  
cessive love for English, *iomao*  
*οúil* *ρα* *βέαρλα*.Expect, *τά* *βραε* *ας* . . .  
*αρ* . . .; *τά* *ρúil* *ας* . . .  
*le* . . .Extraordinary (*neamh-οιτετíαν-  
τα*, *έαςραíμαí*): frequently  
*níl* *don* *treo* *αέ* . . .Eye, *rúil* (2 f.); of a needle, *crío*.

## D

Dangerous, *conntaδpéαδ*.Destroy, *mill*; v.n. *millεαδ*.Determined, *rocair* (*τά* *rocair*  
*αςam* *é* *óεanam*, I am deter-  
mined to do it); *ceapta*.Dinner, *óinnéar* (1 m.).Dissatisfied, *mí-fárta*.District, *ceannair* (1 m.).Dog, *ḡaδair* (1 m.); *mao*  
(4 m.).Drop, *bpaon* (noun).

## E

Early, *moé*; so early, *óóm*  
*luaé* *pan*.Earn, *tuill*; v.n. *tuilleam*.East, *οιρέαρ* (noun, 1 m.).Easy, *uirpτε*; comp. and sup.  
*upa*.Eat, *íte*; v.n. *íte*.Either, *nó*; *νά* (with neg.);  
*don* *ταοβ* *αcu*.End, *οειρεαδ* (1 m.).Enough, *leop* (adj.); *οόέam*  
(noun).Enter, *τέipus* *ipτεαδ*; v.n.  
*οul* . . .; *ταip* *ipτεαδ*;  
v.n. *τεαετ* . . .Escape, *τέipus* *αρ*; v.n. *οul*  
(*αρ*).Esteem, *meap* (noun, 3 m.).

## F

Fame, *clú* (4 m.f.), *cáil* (2 f.);  
*ainm*.Far, *paoa*; *ι* *βpaο*; far greater,  
*ι* *βpaο* *níop* *mó*; far better,  
*peair* *σο* *móip*.Father, *αταip* (m. gen. *-αρ*).Fear, *eaḡla* (4 f.); also by  
*baḡal*.Fight, *tpop*; v.n. *id*. (3 f.).Fill, *líon*; v.n. *líonαδ*.Finally, *pé* *οειpe*; *pa* *οειpe*.Fine, *bpeas*; *σο* *bpeas*; comp.  
and sup. *bpeasḡta*.Finger, *méar* (2 f.); pl. *-anna*.First, *céao*; *αρ* *οτύip* (adv.);  
sometimes (*ip*) *τύipce*.Flame, *lapair* (f. gen. *-αέ*).Floor, *úrlár* (1 m.).Foliage, *οuilleαβair* (1 m.).Fool, *amαoán* (1 m.); *óinpeαδ*  
(2 f. female fool).Foot, *cop* (2 f.); *tpoíḡ* (of  
measurement); *bun* (of a  
tree).

## G

Generally, *οε* *ἡνάε*.Gentleman, *οuinuaral* (1 m.); Pl.  
*οaoine* *uaripε*.Get, *paíḡ* (*οο* *ḡeipim*); v.n.  
*paḡáil*.

Give, ταῦσαι; v.n. ταῦσαι;   
 give up, εἰρηξάμην; v.n.   
 εἰρηξάμην.   
 Gladness, ἀγάπη.   
 Goodness, μακαρία.   
 Grandchildren, ἐγγόνια ἐγγόνων.   
 Grudge, (ní) μόρον . . . τοῦ.

## H

Hang, κρεμάω; v.n. κρεμάσθαι.   
 Happen, συμβαίνει; v.n. συμβαίνει.   
 Hard, "as hard as she could,"   
 ὡς αὐτὴ δύναται.   
 Harm, βλάβη (3 f.).   
 Hat, κάπα (4 m.).   
 Hear, ἀκούω, ἀκούω; v.n. ἀκούω.   
 Heaven, οὐρανός (ὅς); νεφέλη   
 (g. νεφέλης, f.).   
 Help, βοηθία (g. -ντα and   
 -νται, m.).   
 Henceforth, ἀπὸ νῦν.   
 Holy, ἁγία, ἁγίων.   
 Horseback, ὑπὸ ἵππῳ.   
 Hot, ὥς, ὥστε (comp. and   
 sup. ὥτε, ὥστε).

## I

Immediately, ἀμέσως.   
 Imperative, translate by ní   
 ἵνα.   
 Impossible, ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν.   
 Intelligence, νοῦς.

## J

Journey, ὁδός (1 m.).

## K

Kingdom, βασίλειον, βασιλεία.

## L

Language, γλῶσσα.   
 Last, ἔσχατος.

Laugh, γέλως (γέλωτος).   
 Learn, μαθήσκω; v.n. ἰδ.   
 Least, ὀλίγον; at least, ὅσον   
 ἴσως.   
 Lesson, μάθημα (3 m.).   
 Letter, ἐπιστολή (2 f., pl. -αὶ).   
 Likely, ὁμοίως (ὁμοίως); comp.   
 and superl., ὁμοιωτέρως.   
 Listen, ἀκούω (v.n. ἀκούεσθαι).   
 Lock (of door), κλειδί (1 m.).   
 Long, μακρόν; comp. and superl.,   
 μακρότερον, μακρότατον.   
 Look, βλέπω; v.n. βλέπω.   
 Loose, ἀρραβών.   
 Love of, ἀγαπή (of things).

## M

Make (noun), ἔργον.   
 Mass, ὄχλος (1 m.).   
 Matter, ἡγεμονία, ἡγεμονία; it   
 doesn't matter, ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν.   
 Midst, μέσος; sometimes ἴσως.   
 Mind (verb), νοῦς ὡς . . . ;   
 ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν ἡγεμονία, I don't   
 mind that.   
 Misfortune, ὁδός (1 m.).   
 Mistake, ὁδός; you're mis-   
 taken, ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν ὁδός.   
 Money, ἀργύριον (1 m.).   
 Morning, ἡμέρα (2 f.); also   
 nom. ἡμέρας.   
 Mother, μήτηρ (g. -αν).   
 Much, ὡς ὅσον; that much =   
 ὡς ὅσον ἡμέρας; so much   
 money = ὡς ὅσον ἡμέρας ἀργύριον.

## N

Near, ὅσον (adj.); comp.   
 ὅσον.

Needle, ὀξύς (2 f.).

Neglect, ὀλιγωρία (4 f.).

Nephew, ὁδός ὁμοίως (ὁμοίως-   
 ὁδός).

New, ἄνθρωπος.

Night, ὥς (4 f.); last night,   
 ὡς ὅσον.

Now, ἀπὸ νῦν.

## O

Often, *minic*.

Old, *pean* (prefixed); *comp.* and *superl.* *pine*.

Once, *don uair amháin*; once on a time, *uair*.

Owner, *feair* (often); *feair an éapail*.

## P

Page (of book), *leathanac* (1 m.).

Palm (of hand), *veairna* (f. gen. -an).

Part, *cuir* (3 f.).

Per cent., *fé'n gcéad*.

Person, *uine* (4 m.).

Pity, *truas*.

Please, *caitín*; v.n. *caitíneam*; *níor éitín fé liom*, I didn't like it.

Possible, *féidir*.

Pound, *púnt* (1 m.).

Present, *láitead*; at present, *fé láthair*.

Presently, *ar ball*.

Priest, *rasair* (1 m.).

Probable,  *dóca*; *móire, -ní móire go dtiocfaid ré*, he'll probably *not* come.

Property, *cuir* (*maoin*, etc.).

Put, *cuir* (v.n. *cuir*).

## Q

Question, *ceirt* (2 f.), pl. -anna.

## R

Rain, *báirtead*; *veanfaid ré báirtead*, it will rain.

Recognise, *aitéig*; v.n. *aitéint*.

Relation, *saol*; -ship, *saol*.

Remain, *fan*; v.n. -*amaint*.

Reputation, *clú* (4 m. and f.); *cál* (2 f.).

Respect, *meair* (3 m.).

Reward, *luac raotair*; *tuair-tal* (1 m.).

Ribbon, *ribín* (4 m.).

Rich, *raibir*.

Riches, *cuir* (*maoin*, etc.).

Right, *ceairt*; *veair* (as opp to *left*).

Rightly, *i gceairt*; *ra ceairt*.

Room, *reomra* (4 m.); *rlíge* (space).

## S

Sake, for his sake, *ar a fion*.

Same, *céanna*.

Satisfied, *ráirta*.

Sense, *ciall* (2 f.).

Sheer, in sheer anger, *a neairt reirise*.

Sickness, *bheoitead* (2 f.).

Since, *ó* (with vb.); *ó fion*.

Sister, *veirbírúir* (g. *veirbírúir*).

Sleep, *cosail*; v.n. *coslaod*.

Small, *beas*; *comp.* *lúga*.

So (therefore), *óá b'is fion*.

Soon, *luac*; *ir gceairt go . . .*; sooner or later, *luac nó mall*.

Sorrow, *bhón*; *cáir*.

Sort, *rasair* (*róir*).

Spend, *cait*; v.n. *caiteam*; *taðair*; v.n. -*t*.

Stand (up), *éirig* (*ir feairm*); *ó'éirig fé n-a feairm*, he stood up.

Start, *crom* *air*; v.n. *cromad*.

Stay, *fan*; v.n. *fanamaint*.

Stout, *maair*, *coitigite*; getting stouter, *taul i gcoitigitead*.

Strange, *greannmair*.

Stray, *teirig* (*air reacrán*); v.n. *taul*.

Strengthen, *neairtúig*; v.n. *neairtú*.

Strong, *tréan*; *comp.* *tréine*, *treire*, *láirir*.

String, *rrang* (2 f.).



Succeed, εἶπεῖς το ; v.n. εἶπεῖς ;  
τά αὖ εἶπεῖς ὅτιον=I am  
succeeding.

Suitable, οἰκεθῆναι ; comp.  
αἰθε.

Surprise, ἰονῆσαι ; τά ἰονῆσαι  
οἶμι, I am surprised ; τί  
δὸν τροῶ αὖ, it is surprising.

Sweet, μίλις (taste) ; ὅμιος  
(sound).

Sweets, μίρτελιν.

Syllable, ῥιόλλα (4 m.).

## T

Take, λαμβάνω ; v.n. λαμβάνω ; βίβω  
. . . ἀρ ; βίβω ὅτιον ἀρ . . . ;  
v.n. βίβω.

Talk, λαλῶ ; v.n. -ω ; τράχτω  
ἀρ=talking about ; καίνομαι.

Teach, μύω ; v.n. μύω.

Tell, ἀπαρῶ ; v.n. πᾶς ; ἰνῶ ;  
v.n. ἰνῶ.

Thirst, τᾶρ (3 m.) ; I'm thirsty,  
τά τᾶρ οἶμι.

Thoroughly, ὅς περ ; ἀρ παρ,  
etc.

Throw, βάλλω ; v.n. βάλλω.

Thumb, ὀρθός (2 f.).

Time, αἶμα (2 f.) ; it's time  
to . . . , ἵπ μῆρος.

Tired, I'm tired, τά τῆρ  
οἶμι ; κοῖτα (adj.), τῆρ (adj.).

Too, ὅς (prefix).

Top, ὀρῶ, ὀρῶς (1 m.).

Trade, ἐργῶ (2 f.).

Try, ἰσθῶ ; v.n. ἰσθῶ, ἰσθῶ  
πέ ; v.n. -ω.

## U

Ultimately, πέ ὅτι (ἐπὶ τῆρ ἐπὶ).

Uncle, ὀνῶ (1 m.).

Understand, κατανοῶ ; v.n. κατανοῶ.

Unwell, ὅς περ ἀρ ὀνῶ.

Usually, ὅς περ ὀνῶ.

## V

Villain, ὀνῶ (1 m.).

## W

Walk, περιπατῶ ; v.n. id.

Wall, ὀνῶ (4 m.).

Water, ὕδωρ (4 m.).

Way, ὁδός (4 m.f.) ; ἀρ ὁ  
ὁδός ὁδός, in that way ;  
ὁδός.

Wealth, πλοῦς (3 f.) ; πλοῦς  
(1 m.), etc.

Weather, αἶμα (2 f.).

Weep, ὀνῶ ; v.n. ὀνῶ.

West, ὀνῶ (noun, 1 m.).

While, ὁδός (noun) ; πλοῦς,  
ἀρ πλοῦς ; πλοῦς=worth while ;  
τί πλοῦς ὅτι ἐ, it is not worth  
your while.

Whisky, ὕδωρ βελάω.

Whole, ἀρ ὀνῶ ὅς λέει=the  
whole of the book.

Why, ὅς περ ὀνῶ ; ὀνῶ ὀνῶ.

Wide, ὀνῶ ; comp. ὀνῶ.

Wife, ὀνῶ ; gen. ὀνῶ ; dat.  
ὀνῶ ; n. pl. ὀνῶ ; gen. ὀνῶ.

Window, ὀνῶ (2 f.).

Wisdom, ὀνῶ (2 f.), ὀνῶ (4 f.).

Wisely, ὀνῶ ὀνῶ.

Worth, πλοῦς.

## Y

Yet, ὀνῶ.

Yonder, ὀνῶ (after noun).

Young, ὀνῶ ; comp. ὀνῶ.

## IRISH—ENGLISH

## Δ

- Δβα, a river; gen. -nn, fem.  
 Δβαc, a dwarf (1 m.).  
 Δβαιρ, say, tell (Imper. of  
 βειρμ).  
 Δύμαο, wood (1 m.).  
 Δοτμαο, from the North.  
 Δομαc, airy, eerie, weird, gay,  
 uncanny.  
 Δξαιo, face; Δρ . . . Δξαιo  
 Δμαc=opposite.  
 Διβρεán, April (1 m.).  
 Διce, nearness, vicinity; m-Διce  
 =near (with gen. or le).  
 Διρρεann, the Mass (1 m.).  
 Διξνεαρ, argument, dispute.  
 Διλ, wish, pleasure.  
 Διλλ, cliff, rock (2 f.); also  
 παλλ.  
 Διλνεacτ, beauty (3 f.).  
 Διυλεαρ, harm, disadvantage  
 (esp. moral or spiritual), (3 m.).  
 Διυμρρ, time, weather, service  
 (2 f.).  
 Διυγεαl, angel (1 m.).  
 Διυοειρε, wretchedness, un-  
 tidiness (4 f.).  
 Διυtín, aunt (4 m. or f.).  
 Διυρce, height (4 f.); 1 n-Διυρce,  
 up.  
 Διυρceao, money, silver (1 m.).  
 Διυρ, side, back; cΔρ n-Διυρ=  
 back; le h-Διυρ=beside.  
 Διυcne, acquaintance, recogni-  
 tion, consciousness (4 f.).  
 Διυcniξim, I know, recognise;  
 v.n. Διυcint.  
 Διυ, time (3 m.); 1 n-Διυ=in  
 good time.  
 Δμαc, out (after verb or verbal  
 of motion).
- Διυλαο, like it (this), thus.  
 (For various English equiva-  
 lents see *Studies in Modern  
 Irish*, Part I, pp. 79-81)  
 Δμυιξ, out (of rest).  
 Δνα, intensive prefix, very great.  
 Δναιcε, storm, fright, terror  
 (4 m.).  
 Δναμ, soul, life, energy, spirit  
 (3 m.).  
 Δναλλ, over (from beyond—  
 with word of motion).  
 Δνωαρ, from the South.  
 Δνωαρ, from the West.  
 Δνωρ, from below; up.  
 Δνωρan, there; then.  
 Δνωρ, from the East.  
 Δνωρ, now.  
 Δnonn, over (from the speaker).  
 Δнуар, down (from above).  
 Δнуирo, last year (adv.).  
 Δome, fast; Friday (n.), (4 f.).  
 Δomme, anyone.  
 Δoir, age (2 f.).  
 Δонаc, a fair; p. Δонταйге  
 (1 m.).  
 Δонар, singleness; 1 n'Δонар,  
 alone (of male); Δонаир (gen.  
 =adj.)=single.  
 Δонфеacτ, one time; 1 n-Δон-  
 феacτ, together; 1 n-Δонфеacτ  
 le=along with.  
 Δрpαl, apostle; also Δрpαl  
 (1 m.).  
 Δрpún, apron (1 m.).  
 Δрán, bread (1 m.).  
 Δрír, again.  
 ΔcΔир, father (g. -Δр, m.).  
 Δc-рár, second growth (1 m.).  
 Δcрú мoé, the day before  
 yesterday.

## b

βάριον, I drown, quench, overwhelm; v.n. βάρο (báro).

βάρρεαδ, rain (2 f.).

βαίε, town, place, home (4 m.).

βαλιγίμ, I collect, gather; v.n. βαλιú.

βαλιτε, smell (also βαλαó, βαλαó).

ball, limb, spot, place (1 m.).

βαννλάμα, cubit (21 inches); also βαννλάμ (2 f.).

βάρι, top (1 m.).

βάρ, death (1 m.).

βέαl, mouth, entrance (1 m.).

βεαlεαινε, the month of May (4 f.).

βean, a woman, wife (G. mnά, D. mnaoi, N. pl. mnά, G. ban).

βεαννιγίμ, I bless; salute (with 00); v.n. βeannú; βeannaçt, a blessing, salutation.

βeaρma, gap, gen. -n (f.).

βéim, stroke; b. an žuča, voice, stress, accent (2 f. pl. -anna).

βεipum, I bear, carry; with ap . . . seize, overtake; v.n. βπειç.

βεipç, two persons; a pair, couple (2 f.).

βειç, the state of being; v.n. of τά.

bile, a tree (mostly poet., 4 m.).

billeos, leaf, plant, page (of book), (2 f.).

biç, world (3 m.); ap biç, at all.

bipeaç, increase, improvement, addition; bliáoain biπiğ= leap year (1 m.).

blaçap, flattery, coaxing (1 m.).

blap, taste (1 m.).

bláçac, buttermilk (2 f.).

blúipe, a bit (4 m.).

boçt, poor; comp. boiçte (ç broad, τ slender).

bolç, belly, stomach, bag, pouch (1 m.).

bóçap, road (1 m.), pl. bóitpe.

bráca, rake, harrow (4 m.).

bræon, drop (1 m.).

bráçaipe, friar, brother, cousin, kinsman.

bræac (n.), trout (1 m.); (adj.) speckled.

bréas, a lie (2 f.).

bræağçacçt, beauty (3 f.).

bræicpeapça, breakfast (4 m.).

bræiç, v.n. of beipum (q.v.).

bræiçeaim, judge (gen. -an, 5 m.).

bréitpe, gen. sg. and N. pl. of bræap (q.v.).

bræoite, sick.

bræaçap, a solemn word (1 and 2 m. and f.).

bríğ, force, meaning, efficacy (m. or f.).

brupim, I break; v.n. brupeaó.

brós, a shoe (2 f.).

brollaç, a breast, bosom (1 m.).

brón, sorrow (1 m.).

bruaç, brink, edge, bank (1 m.).

buaçail, boy, lad, cow-boy (3 m.).

buairim, I conquer (with ap); v.n. buaççaiπç.

buailim, I strike; I lay, place; I go; with um, I meet; v.n. bualaó.

buannigim, I prolong, give long life to; v.n. buanú.

buaipe, trouble, contention, grief (f. gen. -apça).

buile, anger, madness, frenzy (4 f.).

bun, bottom, base, foundation, cause; 1 mbun, in charge of; pé n-a bun, under it; bun óp cionn, opposite, contrary, topsy-turvy (1 m.).

## c

caðaipe, help; gen. -ac (f.).

caitc, chalk (2 f.).

- Cailín, girl (4 m. f.).  
 Cailleac, old woman, hag (2 f.).  
 Cainte, talk (2 f.); luét cainte, gossipers.  
 Cainteoir, a speaker (3 m.).  
 Cápín, cap, hood (4 m.).  
 Cáiríoe, respite, time to pay, credit (4 m.).  
 Cáirí, Easter (3 f.).  
 Cairleán, castle (1 m.).  
 Cairim, I spend, throw, use, wear, waste, must; v.n. cairteam.  
 Canaó, where? (genly. not followed by verb).  
 Cara, friend (gen. -o), (5 m.); pl. cáiríoe.  
 Caraidar, friendship (1 m.).  
 Carḡar, Lent (1 m.), fm. Quadregesima.  
 Carḡs, coat, cassock (2 f.).  
 Caḡair, city, court, mansion (5 f. gen. -ac).  
 Caḡoin, when?  
 Caḡú, repentance, grief; temptation (m.).  
 Ceacḡt, lesson (3 m. and f.).  
 Céadaoin, Wednesday (2 f.).  
 Céarḡarḡ, sense, understanding; pl. céarḡarḡa.  
 Céarḡna, same.  
 Ceannaac, act of buying (1 m.).  
 Ceann, head; one (of things); end (1 m.); ḡc-ionn=at the end of, after. Cumcinn, ahead.  
 Ceannḡar, district (1 m.).  
 Ceannuḡim, I buy.  
 Cearḡim, I think, determine, intend, invent; v.n. ceapao.  
 Céarḡca, a forge (gen. -n, 5 f.).  
 Cearḡt, right (adj. or noun 1 m.).  
 Ceatḡar, four persons (1 m.).  
 Céite, spouse; a céite=each other, one another; ar a céite, consecutively, i mḡarḡ a céite, in succession, in order; mar a céite, alike;
- tré n-a céite, confusion; or (as adj.) confused.  
 Céin, d. sing. of cian, far (of time or space).  
 Céirḡ, trade, avocation (2 f.).  
 Ciall, sense, understanding (2 f.).  
 Cían, far, distant (time or space); ó cíanarḡ, a while ago; ó c beas, a little while ago.  
 Ciarḡs, cockroach, beetle (2 f.).  
 Cínscí, Pentecost (2 f.).  
 Cinnim, I fix, decide, agree, determine; v.n. cinneamaint, fate, destiny.  
 Cionntac, guilty, responsible for (le, in).  
 Cionntuḡim, I offend, trespass.  
 Círeán, basket (wicker), (1 m.).  
 Círte, a cake (4 m.).  
 Círḡin, kitchen (5 f. gen. -eac).  
 Clampar, dispute, quarrel, wrangling (1 m.).  
 Clann, race, children, progeny (2 f.).  
 Cleap, trick, feat, game (3 m.).  
 Cloḡ, a clock, bell (1 m.).  
 Cloirim, I hear; v.n. clor, cloirint, cloirḡin.  
 Clú, name, fame, reputation (m.f.).  
 Cluar, ear, handle (2 f.).  
 Clúarac, covering, hiding (1 m.).  
 Cluimim, I hear; v.n. cluimint, cluimḡin (U.).  
 Cnaipe, button; senseless mass (4 m.).  
 Cnám, bone (1, 4 m.).  
 Coḡlarḡ, v.n. of coḡlarim, I sleep.  
 Coḡḡtḡir, a fortnight (2 f.).  
 Coiméao, v.n. of coimeáoaim, I keep, guard.  
 Coimíre, protection, patronage (2 f.).  
 Coimnḡim (congairim), I keep, retain; v.n. coimneáil.  
 Coir, a crime, accusation (2 f. pl. coirte, coirḡa).

Cóiρ, right (adj. or n.); justice, authority, order, attendance (3 f.).  
 Cóiρ (d. sing. of coiρ), beside; coiρ na teine; le coiρ a céile, together.  
 Cóiρoe, coach, carriage (4 m.).  
 Col, fault, crime; blood relationship; col ceatar, 1st cousin; col reirear, 2nd cousin.  
 Cómuirra, neighbour (gen. -n, 5 f. and sometimes m.).  
 Congnam, help (gen. -im, -anta) m.  
 Corcán, a pot (1 m.).  
 Coróinn, a crown; leac-é. = half-crown (gen. -eac), 5 f.  
 C. ríhuire, the Rosary.  
 Cor, a foot, leg, handle (2 f.).  
 Cornoctairte, barefooted.  
 Cóta, a coat, garment (4 m.).  
 Cotúigim, I rear, feed, keep up; v.n. cotú.  
 Cotúigte, part. of preceding; well-fed, fat.  
 Cotúigteacht, state of being well-fed; stoutness.  
 Cráó, vexing, anguish, torment (1, 3 m.).  
 Crann, tree, mast, handle, lot; bí ré ro crann orm, I was fated to . . . (1 m.).  
 Cráo, branch, palm (of victory); (2 f.), pl. -acá.  
 Creitím, I believe; v.n. -eam, -eamaint.  
 Críoch, end, territory; business, economy (2 f.).  
 Cročaim, I hang; v.n. -aó.  
 Cpoiceann, skin, hide, peel, bark (1 m.).  
 Cpoíoe, heart, centre (4 m.).  
 Cpomaim, I bend; (with ar) begin, start, set to; v.n. -aó.  
 Cruic, harp, violin (2 f.).  
 Cruiciúim, I form, create; v.n. cruicú.

Cú, a hound (g. con, pl. coin, coinne), f.  
 Cuairt, he went; 3 sg. past t. of téigim, I go.  
 Cuibrad, middling; moderate, discreet.  
 Curo, part, some, darling, a meal (3 f.).  
 Cuinne, remembrance, memorial (4 f.).  
 Cúinne, a corner (4 f.).  
 Cuirim, I send, put, etc.; v.n. cur (gen. cuirte, curta).  
 Cúitigim, I requite (le, of person requited), v.n. -ú.  
 Cúing, narrow, slender, tight; comp. -aing.  
 Cupán, a cup (1 m.).

## D

Datt, blind; a blind man (1 m.).  
 Dán, 1°. a poem, trade, calling (1, 3 m.); 2°. destiny (1, 3 m.).  
 Dána, bold, brave; familiar with (ar).  
 Dánaíocht, boldness, familiarity, presumption (3 f.).  
 Dárhooin, Thursday (noun), 2 f.  
 Dáreag, twelve persons.  
 Dac, colour (3 m.), pl. -anna.  
 Dé, gen. of Dia, God.  
 Deagairt, depend. form of ro cuairt, went.  
 Deallradac, like, good-looking, probable.  
 Déanam, v.n. of veimim, I do, make, etc.; the make (of a thing or person).  
 Dearna, dep. form of ro punne, past tense of veimim.  
 Dear, 1°. right (as opposed to left), south; 2°. pretty, expert; comp. veire.  
 Deargábal, Ascension.

ὄειμι, I do, make, etc.; v.n.  
 ὀέσασθαι.  
 ὅς, end, last; ὅς οὐ, ever  
 (with neg.) f.  
 Ὀκτωβριῶν, end; ο. ῥόζηναι, *October*.  
 Ὀρειβήνι, sister (g. -ῖναι), f.  
 Ὀρῖμι, I say, tell, etc.; v.n.  
 ὀρό.  
 Ὄς, God, gen. Ὀέ; pl. ὀέτε.  
 Ὄς, day, Ὄς Ὀσμήνης, *on Sunday*, etc.  
 Ὀσάβι, devil (1 m.).  
 Ὀσάβι, in phr. ἰ νοιάρῳ, after,  
 behind; Ὀσάβι ἀρ νοιάρῳ, con-  
 secutively.  
 Ὀσάν, hard, fast, violent, severe;  
 comp. ὀέμε.  
 Ὀσί, dear, beloved.  
 Ὀσμήναι, dinner (1 m.).  
 Ὀσόσταρ, vengeance, restitu-  
 tion (1 m.).  
 Ὀσπεῖς, straight, just, sure,  
 exact; comp. ὀίμζε.  
 Ὄς δειμι, I give, etc.; v.n.  
 ὀδῶναι.  
 Ὀδῶνι, a doctor (3 m.).  
 Ὀόις, likely, probable; comp.  
 ὀόιζε.  
 Ὀσῖν, depth (4 f.).  
 Ὀσῖν, world (1 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, the Lord's Day, Sun-  
 day (noun, 1 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, misfortune, mischief  
 (1 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, door (1 m.); pl. ὀόιρε.  
 Ὀσῖν, brother (gen. -άρι, m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, back; ridge, hill (3 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, black; comp. ὀίβε.  
 Ὀσί, love, fondness, desire  
 (with prep. ἰν), (2 f.)  
 Ὀσῖν, foliage (1 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, a person, human being  
 (4 m.); ο. ὀσῖν, a gentle-  
 man; pl. ὀσῖν ὀσῖν.  
 Ὀσί, 1°. v.n. of ὀίμι, I go;  
 2°. idiom, construction (3 m.).  
 Ὀσί, fort, castle, mansion (1,  
 2 m.).

Ὀσῖν, birthright, hereditary  
 instinct (1 m.).

## e

Ὀσῖν, order, arrangement (1 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, want, absence of (2 f.).  
 Ὀσῖν, a bird (1 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, January.  
 Ὀσῖν, Spring (1 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, want, deficiency (1 m.).  
 Ὀσῖν, some.  
 Ὀσῖν, other.  
 Ὀσῖν, anyone (ὀσῖν).  
 Ὀσῖν, Ireland (g. -ἄν), f.  
 Ὀσῖν, I rise; v.n. ὀίμζε.  
 Ὀσί, knowledge (1 m. g. ὀσί,  
 ο. ὀσί).  
 Ὀσί, knowledge, way (1 m.).

## f

ῥῶ, length (time or space),  
 (1 m.).  
 ῥῶ, long, far; comp. ῥῶ  
 (ῥῶ).  
 ῥῶ, I leave; v.n. ῥῶσι,  
 ῥῶσι.  
 ῥῶ, dep. form of ῥῶ, I  
 get; v.n. ῥῶσι.  
 ῥῶ, means, property  
 (1 m.).  
 ῥῶ, v.n. of (ῶ) ῥῶ, I  
 get.  
 ῥῶ (see ῥῶ), length.  
 ῥῶ, hedge, rampart (1 m.).  
 ῥῶ, wall (4 m.).  
 ῥῶ (prep.), along (with gen.).  
 ῥῶ, I remain, wait for (1e);  
 v.n. ῥῶσι.  
 ῥῶ, straying, wandering; ἀρ  
 ῥῶ, in exile (1 m.).  
 ῥῶ, act of growing; v.n. of  
 ῥῶ.  
 ῥῶ, a giant (1 m.).  
 ῥῶ, February.  
 ῥῶ, I look (at, ἀρ); v.n.  
 ῥῶσι.

ῥεᾶθ, space, length (of time or space); ἀπὲρ ῥεᾶθ, through-out, during, for the space of.  
 ῥεᾶλ, deceit, treachery (1, 2 m. and f.).  
 ῥεᾶλαιρ, deceiver, traitor (4 m.).  
 ῥεᾶρ, man, husband (1 m.).  
 ῥεᾶρᾶμᾶιτ, manly; comp. -ᾶμᾶ.  
 ῥεᾶρῑ, anger (2 f.).  
 ῥεᾶρῑ, better, best; comp. and superl. of μαῖτ.  
 ῥεᾶρῑᾶμν, rain (2, 3 f.).  
 ῥεᾶρῑᾶ, henceforth.  
 ῥεῖοιρ, possible.  
 ῥεῖν, self, own, even.  
 ῥεῖρῑντ, v.n. of εἶν, I see.  
 ῥεοῖτ, flesh, meat (3 f.).  
 ῥῑᾶ, debt (mostly in pl. ῥῑᾶᾶ), price; ὁ ῥῑᾶᾶῖτ = of obligation.  
 ῥῑᾶᾶτ, a tooth (1 m.); also ῥῑᾶᾶῖτ (2 f.).  
 ῥῑᾶρῑῑῑῑῑ, I ask, enquire; v.n. ῥῑᾶρῑῑῑῑῑ; with prep. ὅε.  
 ῥῑῑῑᾶᾶᾶτ, poetry (3 f.).  
 ῥῑῑῑῑ, I return, wind, bend, fold, double; v.n. ῥῑῑῑᾶᾶ.  
 ῥῑῑῑ, true; ῥῑῑῑ-ῥεᾶρ, a true man.  
 ῥῑῑῑ, knowledge (3 m.).  
 ῥῑᾶῑᾶᾶρ, kingdom, Heaven (esp. in pl.), (1 m.).  
 ῥῑᾶᾶτ, a word (1 m.).  
 ῥῑῑᾶᾶῖτ, act of plundering; ἀρ ῥῑῑᾶᾶῖτ, outlawed.  
 ῥῑῑῑῑῑῑ, v.n. of ῥῑῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ, I learn.  
 ῥῑῑῑᾶᾶ, Autumn, harvest (1 m.).  
 ῥῑᾶᾶ, v.n. of ῥῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ, I cover, hide (1 m.).  
 ῥῑῑῑ, yet, also.  
 ῥῑᾶᾶᾶᾶᾶ, a rat; a Frenchman (1 m.).  
 ῥῑᾶᾶᾶ, cold, chilliness (3 m.).  
 ῥῑᾶῑῑ, sound (2 f. or 3 m. and f.).  
 ῥῑᾶῑῑ, coldness, neglect (4 f.).

ῥῑῑῑ, blood (3 f.).  
 ῥῑᾶᾶᾶ(ᾶᾶ), kneading, baking, roasting.  
 ῥῑᾶᾶᾶᾶ, a window (2 f.).  
 ῥῑᾶᾶῑῑ, excess, excessive; with neg. necessary, of obligation.  
 ῥῑῑῑ, in phr. ῑ ὕῑῑῑ, on this side, here, in this life (as opp. to ᾶῑῑῑ).

## S

ῑᾶᾶ, smith (gen. -n, 5 m.); pl. ῑᾶῑῑῑῑ.  
 ῑᾶᾶῑῑ, I take, go; v.n. ῑᾶᾶῑῖτ (3 f.).  
 ῑᾶᾶ, each, every.  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶ, necessity, need.  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶῑῑ, hunting-dog, beagle (1 m.).  
 ῑᾶῑῑ, without (prep.); genly. with Accus.  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶ, relation, relationship (1 m.).  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶ, wind (2 f.).  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶῑῑ, necessity, want (1 m.).  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶᾶ, the moon (2 f.).  
 ῑᾶῑῑῑῑ, I obtain, get; v.n. ῑᾶῑῑῑῖτ.  
 ῑᾶῑῑᾶᾶᾶ, Winter (1 m.).  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶᾶ, 3rd sing. fut. of ῑᾶῑῑῑῑ.  
 ῑῑῑῑ, whiteness, brightness; a term of endearment (4 f.).  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶῑῑ, I call (on, ᾶῑῑ); v.n. ῑᾶᾶᾶᾶᾶ; ῑ. ὀᾶ, "a sick call."  
 ῑᾶῑῑ (noun), a lock, fetter, bolt (1 m.).  
 ῑᾶᾶῑῑ, voice (1 m.); pl. -ᾶᾶ.  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶ, business, affair; ὁ ᾶᾶᾶ ῑᾶᾶᾶ, on purpose, for a joke; gen. -ᾶᾶ (m.).  
 ῑᾶῑῑᾶ, field, cornfield, garden (1 m.).  
 ῑᾶᾶᾶ, love (1, 3 m.).  
 ῑᾶῑῑᾶ, grace (pl. ῑᾶῑῑᾶᾶ often used for sg.).  
 ῑᾶῑῑῑῑ, bit, grip; stitch in side; stitch (needle), (3 m.).

ἥλιον, sun (2 f.).  
 ὕμνα, dress, gown (4 f. m.).  
 ὕμνα, a gun (4 m.).  
 ὕψ, voice, vowel (3 m.); vote

## 1

ἰμβάριεα, to-morrow (adv.);  
 ἄν λά ἰμβ. (noun).  
 ἰμβλιὰ ὄνα, this year (adv.).  
 ἰμτίξιμ, I go away; v.n.  
 ἰμτίεατ (gen. -α, or ἰμτίξε).  
 ἰνός, yesterday (adv.); ἄν  
 λά ἰνός (noun).  
 ἰνούς, to-day (adv.); ἄν λά  
 ἰνούς (noun).  
 ἰνῆαν, daughter (2 f.).  
 ἰομάσ, much, many; with  
 art. too much, too many.  
 ἰονάσ, place (1 m.).  
 ἰρεα, in, into (with word of  
 motion).  
 ἰρετῖς, in, within, inside (of  
 rest).  
 ἰτίμ, I eat; v.n. ἰτε (gen.  
 ἰτε).  
 ἰτε, part. of preceding.  
 ἰύτ, July (1 m.).

## 2

λαβῆμαι, I speak; v.n. λαβῆμε  
 (gen. -αρεα).  
 λα, a duck (gen. -n, 5 f.).  
 λα, weak; comp. λαῖγε.  
 λαῖγε, abst. from prec., weak-  
 ness, a fainting fit.  
 λάριμ, strong; comp. λάριμε  
 (τρεῖρε).  
 λαῖρετῖς, behind (adv.); 1. ὅε  
 (prep.).  
 λάνῆμα, married couple (gen.  
 ῆμα, f.).  
 λάμ, middle (1 m.).  
 λαῖμ, flame (g. -μα, 5 f.).  
 λάτῆμ, open space, site, plot,  
 presence; 1. l., present; πέ λ.,  
 at present (g. -εα, 5 f.).

λεανῆμ, I follow; v.n. -ἀμῆμε  
 (g. -ἀμῆμα); with ὅε, cling to,  
 follow up, continue; lean  
 λεατ, go on.

λεαρ, improvement, benefit  
 (3 m.).

λεατ, 1°. as prefix, half, one  
 (of two); λεατ-ἑορῶν; λεατ-  
 ῖν; λεατ-ῖς, excuse;  
 2°. side, freq. in compds.,  
 λαῖρετῖς, λαῖμῖς.

λεατῆμα, page (of book), (1 m.).  
 λέξιμ, I read; v.n. -εατ  
 (-εατ).

λέμ, a leap, act of leaping.

λέμ, 1°. clear, evident; comp.  
 λέμε; 2°. in phr. ὅε λέμ, all.

λεμ, 1°. with him (it); 2°.  
 also (and occasionally with  
 neg. either).

λεῖτεα, breadth (1 m.).

λεῖτε, kind, sort; the like of  
 (2 f.); ἄ λ. ὅε (with noun),  
 such a . . .

λεῖτε, a letter (5 f. gen. -α, pl.  
 -αα).

λεομ, sufficient; ὅε λ., enough.

λίμ, a little flat stone, flag  
 (4 m.).

λίμ, with me.

λίονῆμ, I fill (with ὅε of mate-  
 rial; λ., of instrument);  
 v.n. -ατ.

λό, dat. sg. of λά, day; ὅε λό  
 ἡ ὀ ὀ ὀ ὀ, by day and night.

λο, fault, blemish (3 m.).

λουῖρεα, ashes, cinders (1 m.).

λου, Monday (noun); ὅια  
 λου, on Monday.

λου, people, party; λ. λου, tramps;  
 λου, musicians (3 m.).

λῆ, comp. and superl. of  
 βε, small.

λῆμα, August.

λῆμ, I lie, lay down; v.n.  
 λῆ; comp. n-a λῆ ὀ, impress upon.



## m

μά, if.  
 μάς, son (m. gen. mic).  
 μάσα, a dog; m. μυατό, fox (4 m.).  
 μαῖριν, morning; αρ m., in the morning (2 f. gen. μαῖρινε).  
 μαῖρς, woe, sorrow, pity (2 f.).  
 μαῖριμ, I live, last; v.n. μαῖρεστέαινε.  
 μάριτ, Tuesday (noun); Ὅια m. on Tuesday (2 f.).  
 μαῖτεαρ, goodness (3 m. and f., pl. αῖ).  
 μάλα, bag (4 m.).  
 μάλλ, slow; comp. μοῖλλε (maille).  
 μαννταῖ, gap-toothed.  
 μαοιρόδαμ, the act of boasting (of. αρ).  
 μαρβ, dead.  
 μάριτα, March.  
 μάτταρ, mother (gen. -αρ, pl. μάττρεαῖα, f.).  
 μεαῶον, middle; m. πόζμαρ, September.  
 μέανραῖ, yawning (2 f.).  
 μεαρ, swift; comp. μιρε.  
 μεαρ, judgment, esteem (3 m.).  
 μεαρα, comp. and sup. of οἰε, bad.  
 μεαραμ, I think; v.n. μεαρ (q.v.).  
 μεῖτεαμ, June (1 m.).  
 μιλ, honey (3 f.).  
 μίλε, 1°. a thousand; 2°. a mile (4 m.).  
 μιλλιμ, I destroy; v.n. μιλλεαῖ.  
 μιν, meal (2 f.).  
 μί, a month; pl. μίορα (4 m. in υῖβ λαςαῖρε).  
 μιρῶε, < μεαρα-ῶε; amiss, the worse.  
 μί-επαρῖ, slow.  
 μνάιβ, dat. pl. of βαν, woman, wife.  
 μό, 1°. comp. and sup. of μόρι; 2°. = ιομῶα, many a.  
 μοῖ, early; adv. ῶ μοῖ.

μόριε, μό+ῶε, all the more; ní μόριε ῶ, . . ., probably not.  
 μοῖλλ, delay, slowness (2 f.).  
 μοῖαιμ, I praise; v.n. -αῖ.  
 μόρι, great; ῶ μόρι, much (adv.).  
 μόριάν, much, many (noun), (1 m.).  
 muc, a pig (2 f.).  
 μυῖλεαν, a mill (1 m.); pl. μυῖλλε, μυῖλλε.  
 μυῖν, neck, back (2 f.); αρ m. να μυῖε, "all right."  
 μύμιμ, I teach; v.n. μύμνεαῖ.  
 μυῖνντιρ, people, folk, clan (2 f.).  
 μυῖρε, Mary (The Virgin).  
 μυνα, unless, if . . . not; with ιρ, μυναῖ; past t. μυναῖβ . . .

## n

ναῖμα, enemy (g. -ο, 5 m.), pl. ναῖμῶε.  
 ναοῖ, holy; a saint.  
 νεαῖ, 1°. prefix, not; 2°. Heaven (g. νεῖμε, νῖμε, f.); αρ νεαῖ, in Heaven.  
 νεοματ, a moment (1 m.); pl. -αῖ.  
 νοοῖαις, Christmas; gen. -αῖς.  
 νυαῖ, when (=αν υαῖ).

## o

Οβαιρ, work (2 f.); gen. οῖβρε; pl. οῖβρεαῖα.  
 ὀ βεαρ, to the South (motion).  
 ὀς, young; comp. ὀζε.  
 οῖῶε, night (4 f.).  
 ὀζε, youth, "youngness."  
 οῖεαῖαινε, v.n. of οῖιμ, I nurture; education (gen. -ῖμα, f.).  
 ὀμρεαῖ, a female fool (2 f.).  
 οῖροῖσιμ, I ordain, arrange; v.n. οῖροῖνι.  
 ὀροῖς, thumb (2 f.); ὀ. ὀοῖρε, great toe.

ὀμλάς, an inch (1 m.).

ὀρεσλαίμ, I open; v.n. ὀρεσλαίτω.

ὀ ἐναῖρῶ, to the North (motion).

# p

πάππεαρ, paper (1 m.); pl. -έρι.

πάμπε, field, pasture-f.; (2 f. pl. -εαλλα).

πάμπεαρ, Paradise (1 m.).

πεακαῖρ, sin, the act of sinning (1 m. gen. πεακαῖρ).

πέαρλα, a pearl (4 m.).

πεικτιύμ, a picture.

πινγίμ, a penny (2 f. gen. πινγνε).

πίοβαίμ, a piper (4 m.).

πιόκ, a pick, jot; with neg. = nothing.

πόκα, pocket (4 m.).

πόλλ, hole (1 m.).

πόραιμ, I marry (v.n. -αῖ).

πούκα, fairy, hobgoblin.

# R

ράῖρ, v.n. of ρεῖρμ, I say; gen. ράῖρτε.

ραῖβ, dep. form of ῥί, past tense of ρά.

ραῖτ, prosperity, good luck, success (3 m.).

ρεάλτ, star (2 f.).

ρεῖρτεαῖ, v.n. of ρεῖρτεγίμ, I settle, arrange, make easy, solve (1 m.).

ρί, king (4 m.); pl. ρίῖτε.

ριάν, ever (before). always.

ρίτ, v.n. of ρίτμ, I run (3 m.); 1 ρίτ=in the course of.

ρό (prefix), very, much, too.

ροῖν (prep.), before.

ροῖντ, division, portion, some (f.).

ροῖτ, a wheel (3 m.); pl. -αί, -αλλα.

ροῖαρ, cycle, bicycle (1 m.).

# S

σαῖαρτ, priest (1 m.).

σαῖαρ, kind, sort (1 m.); pl. ραῖῖρεαλα.

σαῖτε, salt water, the sea (4 m. and f.).

σαῖαν, salt (1 m.).

σαῖαν, All-Hallow-tide; 1st November; mí na saῖana, November (3 f.).

σαῖμαῖρ, Summer (1 m.).

σαντταῖ, covetous; comp. -αῖῖε.

σαῖῖατ, the world, life (1 m. pl. -τα).

σαῖ, wise man, scholar (4 m.); pl. -τε.

σαῖίμ, freedom, holiday (4 f.).

σαῖ, freeman, artisan (1 m.).

σαῖῖαρ, work, industry; ῥαῖῖ ραῖῖαρ, reward for work done (1 m.).

σάρτα, satisfied.

σαῖῖαρ, Saturday (noun), ῥια σαῖῖαρ, on Saturday.

σῖαν, knife (gen. ρεῖνε, 2 f.); pl. ρεῖεαλα.

σῖοτ, school (2 f. pl. -εαλλα).

σῖοῖτ, a split, act of splitting (2 f.), (pl. -εακα).

σῖοῖβαίμ, I write; v.n. -αῖ.

σεαῖῖεμ, a week (2 f.); pl. -ε or -ί.

σεῖν, happiness, prosperity (1 m.).

σεαν, old (prefix).

σεάρύμ, season (1 m.).

σεῖῖ, possession (3 f.); also ρεῖῖ (2 f.).

σεῖῖε, a worm, snail (4 f.).

σεῖρεαρ, six persons (1 m.).

σεοῖμα, a room (4 m.).

σῖῖατ, a story (1 m. pl. -τα, -α).

σῖῖίτ, a little story (4 m.).

σῖοῖῖ, splinter, scollop (1, 2 m. and f.).

σῖα, comp. of ραῖα; longer, farther.

σῖαρ, back, to the West (motion).

σῖοκ, frost (3 m.).

σῖοῖῖα, syllable (4 m.).

σίωρ, down (away from speaker).  
 σιότης, peace (3 f.).  
 σλάν, 1°. (adj.) safe, well, in health; 2°. (noun) health, farewell.  
 σλιγε, way, room, manner, means (4 f.).  
 σλιν, slate (2, 3 f.).  
 σμαετ, restraint, subjection, sway (3 m.).  
 σμιορ, marrow (3 m.).  
 sneαετα(ϑ) snow (gen. -αιϑ, or id, m.).  
 σοεαρ, profit, advantage (1 m.).  
 σοιεαρ, advantage, blessing, comfort.  
 σοιρ, to the East (motion from speaker).  
 солар, light (1 m. pl. роитре).  
 сонар, prosperity, happiness (1 m.).  
 соп, a wisp (1 m.).  
 спéиr, sky, heaven, sphere (2 f. pl. ррéиpа).  
 spioμaro, spirit (2 f. or рpиoμaro, 1 m.).  
 spáio, street; village (2 f. pl. -anna).  
 spaeap, straddle, pack-saddle (gen. -ac, 5 f.).  
 стао, stop, stopping, delay (1 m. pl. -anna).  
 стаити, I pull, pluck; v.n. pтаεαϑ.  
 суаииueap, peace, rest, quietness (1, 3 m.).  
 суар, up (motion from speaker).  
 суиоim, I sit down; v.n. pиpоe.  
 сýл, 1°. eye; 2°. hope, expectation (2 f. gen. pl. pýл).

## T

табμaи, I give, spend, etc.; dep. form of τοθεиpиm; v.n. табaиpε.  
 таца, prop, support, reliable person, point of time; um an oтаца ran, by that time (4 m.).

тае, tea (4 m.).  
 таεμaи, plead, argue, refer to; v.n. таεaиpε, таεμa (таεμaϑ).  
 тáллiиpи, a tailor (3 m.).  
 тáи, act of driving, a drove, cattle, a large number (3 f.).  
 тáиr, 3 sg. past. of тигиm, таεaиm, I come.  
 таиp, 2 sg. imper. of тигиm, таεaиm, I come.  
 таиpε, profit, advantage (4 m. and f.).  
 таиpεáиaиm, I show, exhibit; v.n. таиpεáиeт.  
 таиeиm, I please; v.n. таиe-neáи.  
 тáл, over beyond (adv. of rest).  
 таоb, side; иoт. concerning (1, 2 m. and f.); таоb иpтiε oε, inside (prep.).  
 таpаio, quick, swift, dexterous.  
 таp, beyond, over, past (prep.).  
 тé, person, always with art.  
 те, warm, hot; comp. тeo.  
 теaиγa, tongue, language (4 or 5 (-an) f.).  
 теaиnтa, support, prop, difficulty; иoт. along with; тá pé 1 oтеaиnтa, he is cornered.  
 теap, heat (3 m.).  
 теap, in the South.  
 теpиoл, title (1 m.).  
 теme, fire (4, 5 (-aϑ) f.).  
 тéиr, 2 sg. imper. of тéиrиm, I go.  
 тiар, back, in the West (rest).  
 тимéaлл, round, about; a round, circuit (1 m.).  
 тин, sore (sick).  
 тиннеap, soreness (sickness) (1 m.).  
 тиннeéиp, a tinker (3 m.).  
 тiор, down below (rest).  
 тiр, land, country (2, 5 (-ac) f.); pl. тiоpεa.  
 тобap, a well (1 m. pl. тоиp-μeáа).  
 тоγa, choice (objective); πογa,

- choice (subjective) ); τοῖς  
 ἄνδρ, an excellent man.  
 ὀρῶμαι, I raise, take up; v.n.  
 ὀρῶμαι, ὀρῶμαι.  
 οἶλ, will (2, 3 f.).  
 ὀν, bottom (3 f.).  
 ὀν, in the East (rest).  
 ὄν, a bush (1 m.).  
 ὄρῶ, beginning (1 m.); ὄρῶ  
 ὄρῶ, forelegs.  
 ὀρῶ, talking of, recounting  
 (prep. ἄν).  
 ὀρῶν, evening (4 m. pl.  
 -όντα, -όνται).  
 ὀρῶν (ἄν ὀρῶν), after (with gen.).  
 ὀρῶν, strong; comp. ὀρῶν,  
 ὀρῶν.  
 ὀρῶν, I guide; v.n.,  
 ὀρῶν.  
 ὀρῶν, fight, fighting (3 f.).  
 ὀρῶν, a pity, an object of  
 pity (2 f.).  
 ὀρῶν, in the North (rest).  
 ὀρῶν, up above (rest).  
 ὀρῶν, misfortune, mischief,  
 accident (4 f.).
- ὀρῶν, I give, bring, spend,  
 etc.; v.n. ὀρῶν.  
 ὀρῶν, more, increase, addition.  
 ὀρῶν, sooner, soonest, quicker.  
 etc.

## u

- ὕμν, time, opportunity, leisure,  
 weather (2 f.).  
 ὕμν, time, occasion, hour; ὕμν  
 ὕμν, three times; ὕμν-  
 ὕμν, sometimes.  
 ὕμν, apple (1 m. pl. ὕμν).  
 ὕμν, water (4 m.), pl. -ί,  
 -ί; ὕμν-ὕμν. spring water;  
 ὕμν. ὕμν, whisky; ὕμν. ὕμν  
 ὕμν, secret mischief; ὕμν.  
 ὕμν, lukewarm water.  
 ὕμν, easy; comp. ὕμν.  
 ὕμν, the day after to-  
 morrow.  
 ὕμν, an uncle (1 m.).

## οἶος



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LD-URL

JAN 13 1981

JAN 22 1975

JAN 18 1981

MAY 27 1975 REC'D LD-URL

REC'D LD-URL JUN 07 1994

QL JAN 12 1976

JAN 10 1976

REC'D LD-URL

JUN 27 1977

APR 11 1977

REC'D LD-URL

MAY 26 1977

PB1225. 0581



3 1158 00641 2893

*M.H.*



PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
THIS CARD



University of California Library

PB1225. 0581

